



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

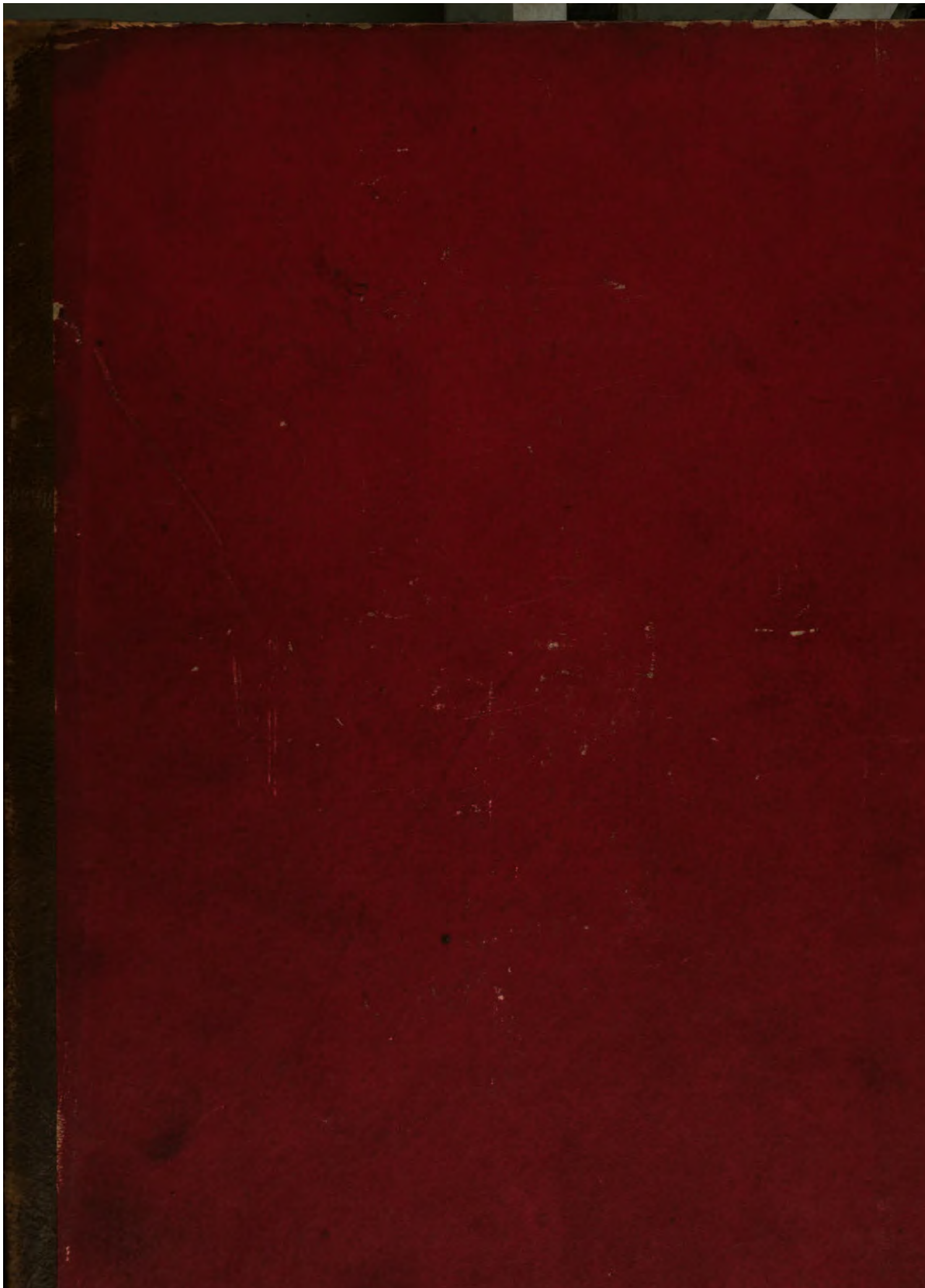
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

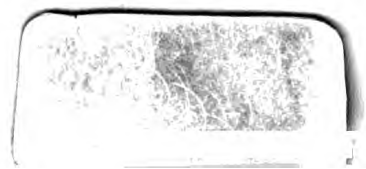
<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



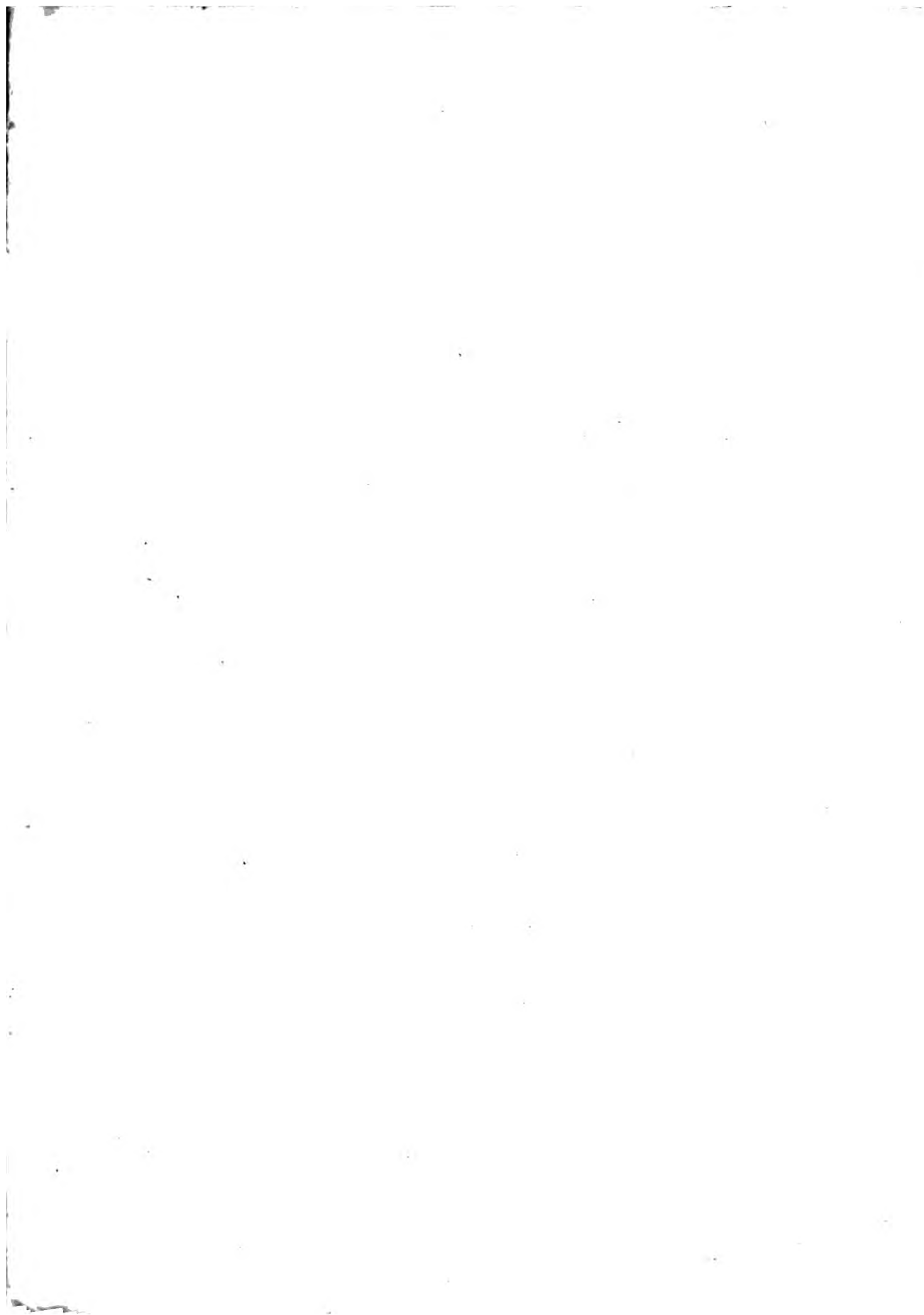
1/2



27440

XG 8-23 OVI

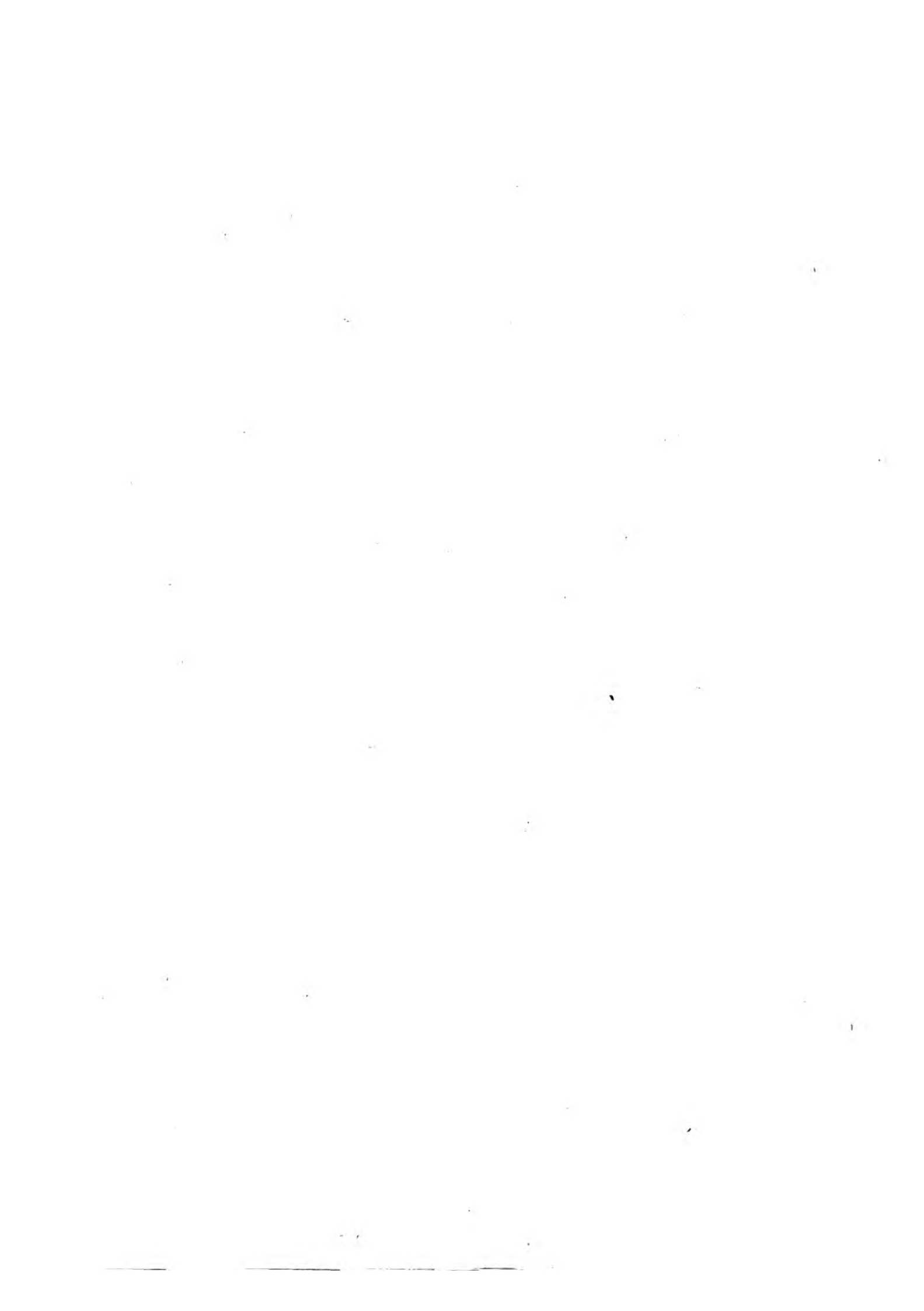




SIX BOOKS

OF

Metamorphoseos.



SIX BOOKES

of

Metamorphoseos

in wyche ben conteyned

The Fables of Ovyde.

Translated out of frensshe into Englysshe

by

William Caxton.

PRINTED FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE LIBRARY OF MR. SECRETARY
PEPYS, IN THE COLLEGE OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN, IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON :

FROM THE *Shakspeare Press*, BY
WILLIAM BULMER AND CO. CLEVELAND-ROW,
ST. JAMES'S.

1819.



TO THE
PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS
OF
The Roxburghe Club,
THIS EDITION
OF
THAT PART OF CAXTON'S OUYDE,
OF WHICH
ONE MANUSCRIPT ONLY,
AND NO PRINTED COPY, IS AT PRESENT KNOWN,
IS DEDICATED AND PRESENTED
BY THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT,
GEORGE HIBBERT.

June 17, 1819.

In the Prologue to Caxton's edition of the Golden Legende, 1483, is the following passage, often referred to by those who have written of him and of his works.

“ When I had *perfourmed* and *accomplysshed* dyvers werkys and
“ hystoryes translated out of frensshe into Englysshe, at the re-
“ queste of certeyn Lordes, Ladyes and Gentylnen ; as th’hys-
“ torye of the recuyel of Troye, the booke of the Chesse, the
“ hystorye of Jason, the hystorye of the myrroure of the worlde,
“ the XV bookes of Metamorphoseos, in whyche ben conteyned
“ the fables of Ovyde, and the hystorye of Godefroy of Boloyne in
“ the conqueste of the Jherusalem, wyth other dyvers werkys and
“ bokes, I nyste what werke to beginne and put forth after the
“ said werkys to fore made. I haue submysed myself to translate
“ into englysshe the legend of sayntes,” &c. &c.

Lewis, in his life of Caxton, referring to this passage tells us,*
“ next after this (*the hystorye of the myrroure of the world*) is men-
“ tion’d by Mr. Caxton himself, as translated out of french, and
“ printed by him, the xv bokes of Metamorphoseos, in whyche
“ ben conteyned the fables of Ovyde.” It may be questioned
whether the expressions used by Caxton fully warrant this con-
clusion. It is true that the other “ *werkes*” here enumerated
are preserved to us *in print*; and Lewis cites the authority of
Oudin for placing the appearance of the Ovid, from the press, in
the year 1480; yet Mr. Dibdin,† while he allows some impor-
tance to the form of the Colophon in the manuscript from which
the present edition is taken, “ as bearing strong marks of a copy

* P. 27.

† Typ. Antiq. vol. 1. p. 83.

of some printed book," considers the matter as still doubtful. It is remarkable, certainly, that, in this age of eager chase after early typography, no printed copy of any portion of this work of Caxton should have been found; and indeed I have not heard of the existence in manuscript of any part of it, excepting that to which I have now been favoured with access.

This MS. is preserved in the very valuable collection of rare Books bequeathed by Mr. Secretary Pepys to the College of Saint Mary Magdalen in Cambridge, subjected, by the terms of the bequest, to such rigid regulations for the admittance of visitors as might have rendered the business of transcription much more difficult than, through the liberal accommodation afforded by the Hon. George Neville, the present Master, it has, in this instance, proved.

The interest excited by many recent enquiries into the history of our early typography, and the scanty information we have hitherto been able to obtain concerning this work of Caxton, occasioned my wish to be able to present to the Club that part of it which is yet recoverable; and our noble President having approved and patronized the attempt, I have experienced, at Magdalen College, every practicable facility to the progress of the undertaking.

I will not affect to attribute much intrinsic merit to the production, and I think it right to apologize for its bulk: as a genuine work of the Father of the English Press, it is curious, and will, I trust, be acceptable to our Society; and six books only out of the fifteen being found in the manuscript, I could not rest contented with exhibiting a fragment of a fragment.

If Caxton had not told us that the work was a translation from the French, his language and idiom would yet have plainly indicated the fact. Through the kindness of our associate, Mr.

Richard Heber, I am possessed of the French work, which is, I believe, the earliest edition of that version, some MS. copy of which Caxton took for his guide. It is from the press of Colard Mansion, and is in itself at once a rare and curious specimen of early typography. Under that engraving on wood of the figure of Saturn, of which I have offered a copy, (since it is described as having found a place, among others, upon the wonderfully comprehensive shield of Achilles,) stands the following title of Mansion's work :

Cy commence l'uide de Salmonen, son libre entitule Metamorphose, Contenant xv livres particuliers moralise par Maître Thomas Whaleys, Docteur en Theologie de l'ordre Saint Dominique, translate et compile par Colard Mansion en la noble ville de Bruges.

And the work terminates with the following Colophon :—

fait et imprime en la noble ville de Bruges en flanders, par Colart Mansion, Citoyen de icelle, ou Mois de May, Lan de Grace, mil, quatre cens iiii,xx. iiii.

The book was reprinted, with little variation of text, under the title of "La Bible des Poetes Metamorphoze," by Verard in 1493, by Le Noir in 1523 and 1531.

Lambinet has furnished us with an ample notice of Mansion* comprising, as he assures us, the substance of a memoir published in 1780 by Mr. Van Praet, (and which I have not seen), upon the life and writings of the Bruges Editor. Mansion died in 1484, at no very advanced age ; and so rare are the productions of his press, that not more than sixteen of his works have been ascertained to exist.

Mansion has been somewhat unfairly treated by those who reprinted his work, for his name is not mentioned either by Verard, who gave the second edition, or by Le Noir, who printed two of a

* Origine de l'Imprimerie, 1810, vol. 2, p. 114, et seq.

subsequent date. Prosper Marchand accuses Maittaire of injustice, in describing Mansion as a printer only, without admitting his claim to literary merit. This claim Marchand grounds upon his being professedly the translator and compiler of the Ovid; and Lambinet gives us reason to suppose that he was the author of other translations.* It seems not however to have been noticed, that in the concluding chapter of his Ovid, he speaks with great diffidence of his own share in that work, and admits that he has profited by the labours of more able translators. The chapter is entitled :

La conclusion de ce Volume par *le compileur* de ce livre, en recommandant l'ouvre.

And the passage I allude to runs thus :

et certes, touchant au texte, je ny entens avoir touchie outre ce que je l'ay trouvé, bien et tres congruement translaté par milleurs Clercs et plus sages que moy.

An early French version of Ovid was made in metre, at the request of Jeanne Countesse of Auvergne, by Philippe de Vitry, Bishop of Meaux, who flourished about the middle of the fourteenth century, and that translation Mansion appears to have seen.†

Walleys, whose moralizations have been in a certain degree adopted by Mansion, and by Caxton also, (but with still greater reserve,) flourished in the reign of Edward III., about the year 1332.‡ I know not the date when his strange and ill-digested Commentary first appeared in print. Mr. Douce, to whom I owe much valuable information, and whose various knowledge has been at all times happily accompanied by the liberal wish to impart it, has favoured me with the perusal of his copy of that work of Walleys, from which, whether in manuscript or edition, of a

* P. Marchand, vol. 2, p. 24, 308. Lambinet, vol. 2, p. 227.

† P. Marchand, vol. 2, p. 308. ‡ Bale, p. 406.

prior date, Mansion evidently gathered his moralizations : it has the following Colophon :—

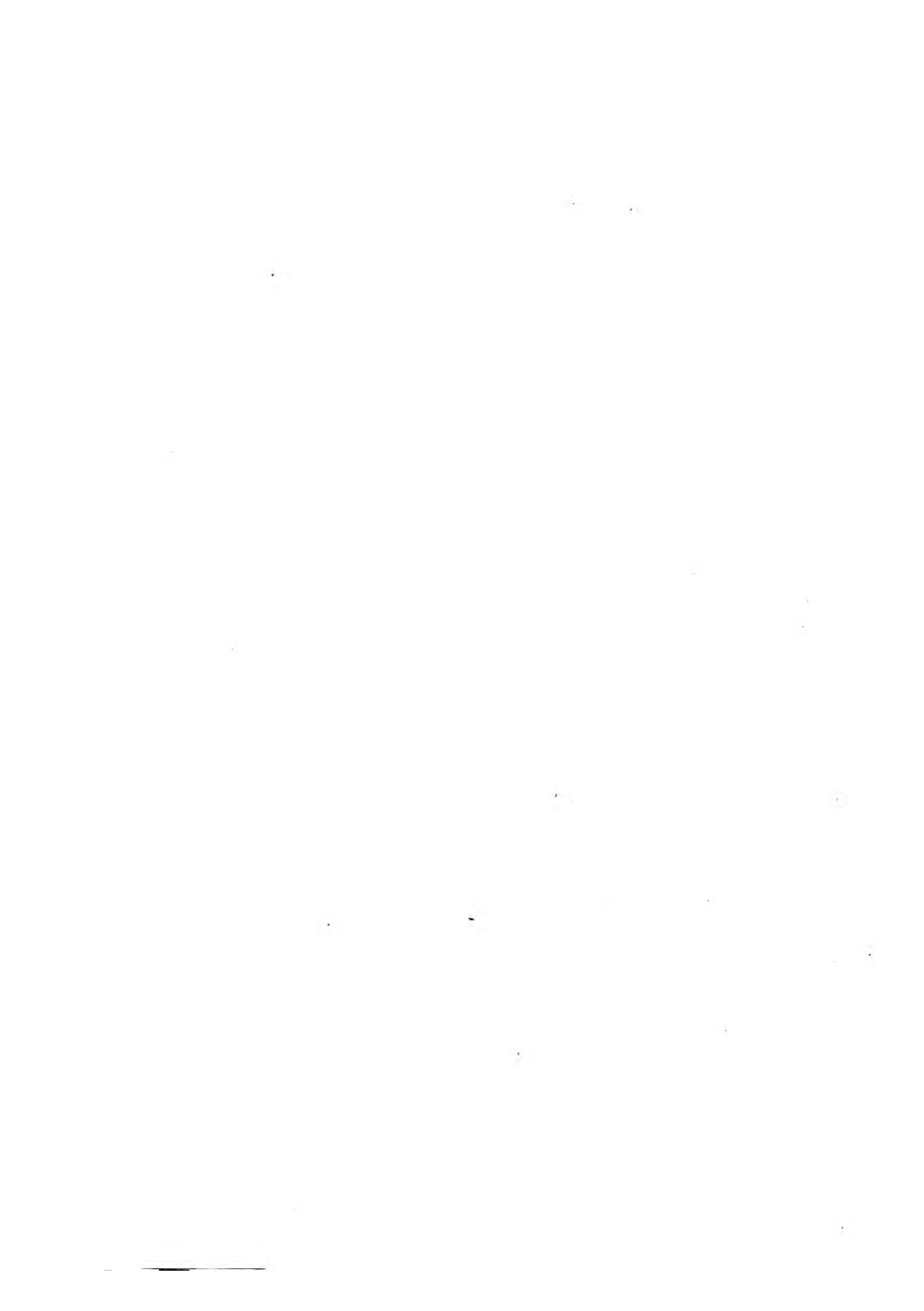
“ Finiuntur moralitates librorum Metamorphoseos Ovidii edite
“ a Magistro Thoma Malley Anglico, de ordine fratrum predica-
“ torum. Deo gratias. Impressum est autem hoc opus impensis
“ honesti viri Thome Laifne. Anno dñi M^o Dile^o quingentesimo
“ vigesimo primo die vero xviij mensis decembris. (8vo.)

It is a burlesque mixture of the sacred with the profane, and commences with a quotation from Saint Paul's Epistle to Timothy, which Mansion has implicitly adopted. Caxton has in general followed Mansion very closely ; at times, however, he has derived his matter from some other source, which I have not yet been able to discover. The Roman poet is often entirely out of sight both of the English and of the French translator. The “ Tale of Troy Divine,” if once some passage of it occurs, must not be left “ half told ;” touch but that theme, and our narrators become as garrulous as Nestor himself.

I have scrupulously adhered to the Manuscript, perhaps even in errors of the copyist's pen ; and where there is an evident hiatus in the text, I have supplied the subject from the French of Mansion. Some wood cuts, accurately copied from that work, and a fac simile, carefully traced by Mr. Triphook, of the first page of the MS. have been given by way of illustration. A few Notes are added, for the purpose of comparing, in some passages of variation or of obscurity, the French with the English expressions, or of pointing out obvious errors in the Manuscript. The reference to these Notes would have appeared in the text, had not some part of the work been printed before I obtained a copy of Mansion's book.

G. H.

Clapham Common, June, 1819.



EARL SPENCER, PRESIDENT.

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

EARL GOWER.

VISCOUNT MORPETH.

VISCOUNT ALTHORP.

SIR MARK MASTERMAN SYKES, BART.

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, BART.

WILLIAM BENTHAM, ESQ.

WILLIAM BOLLAND, ESQ.

ALEXANDER BOSWELL, ESQ.

JAMES BOSWELL, ESQ.

REV. WILLIAM HOLWELL CARR.

JOHN DENT, ESQ.

REV. THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN, V. P.

REV. HENRY DRURY.

FRANCIS FREELING, ESQ.

HENRY FREELING, ESQ.

JOSEPH HASLEWOOD, ESQ.

RICHARD HEBER, ESQ.

GEORGE HIBBERT, ESQ.

GEORGE ISTEAD, ESQ.

ROBERT LANG, ESQ.

JOSEPH LITTLEDALE, ESQ.

EDWARD LITTLEDALE, ESQ.

JAMES HEYWOOD MARKLAND, ESQ.

JOHN DELAFIELD PHELPS, ESQ.


THOMAS PONTON, ESQ.

PEREGRINE TOWNLEY, ESQ.

EDWARD VERNON UTTERSON, ESQ.

ROGER WILBRAHAM, ESQ.



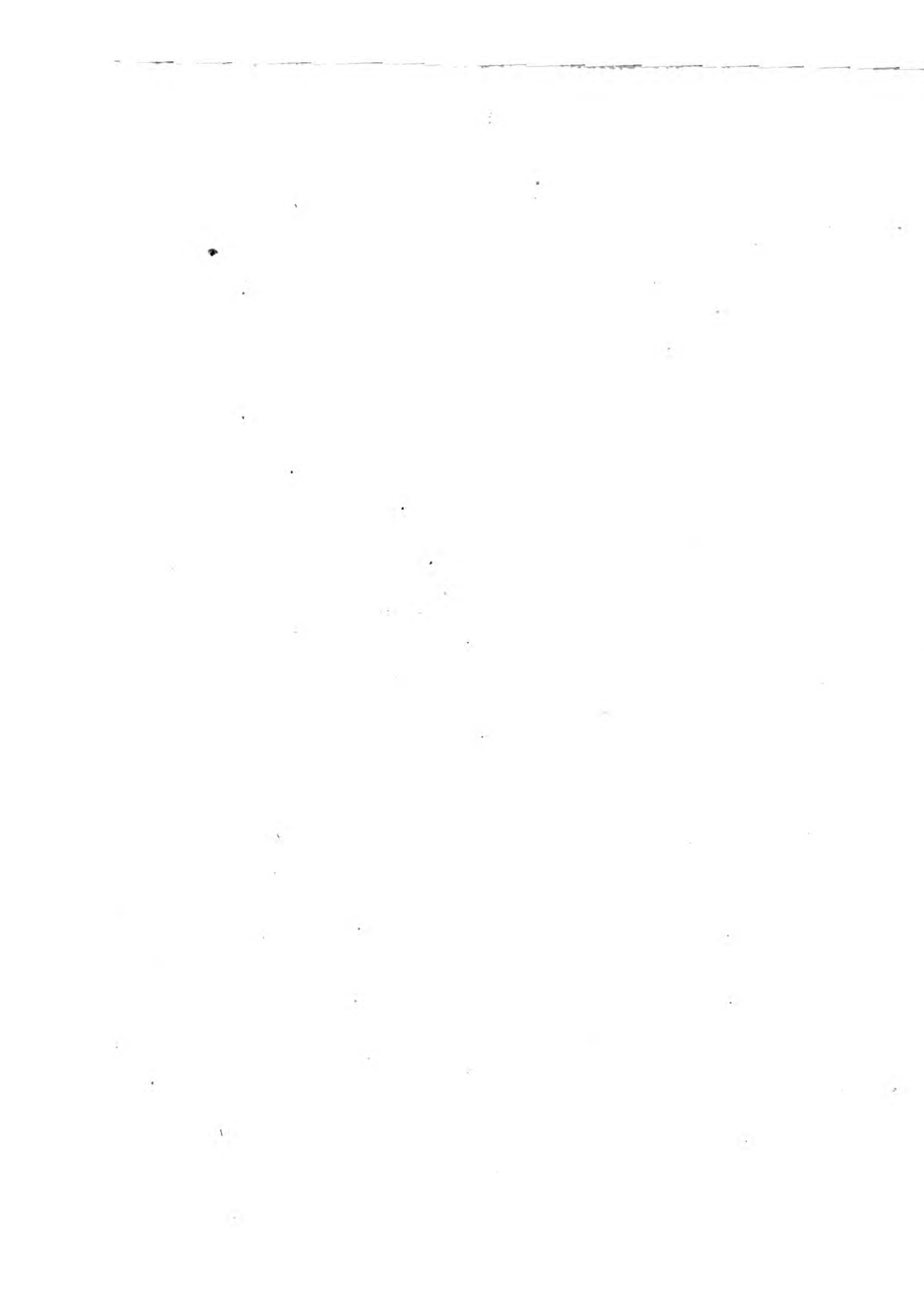


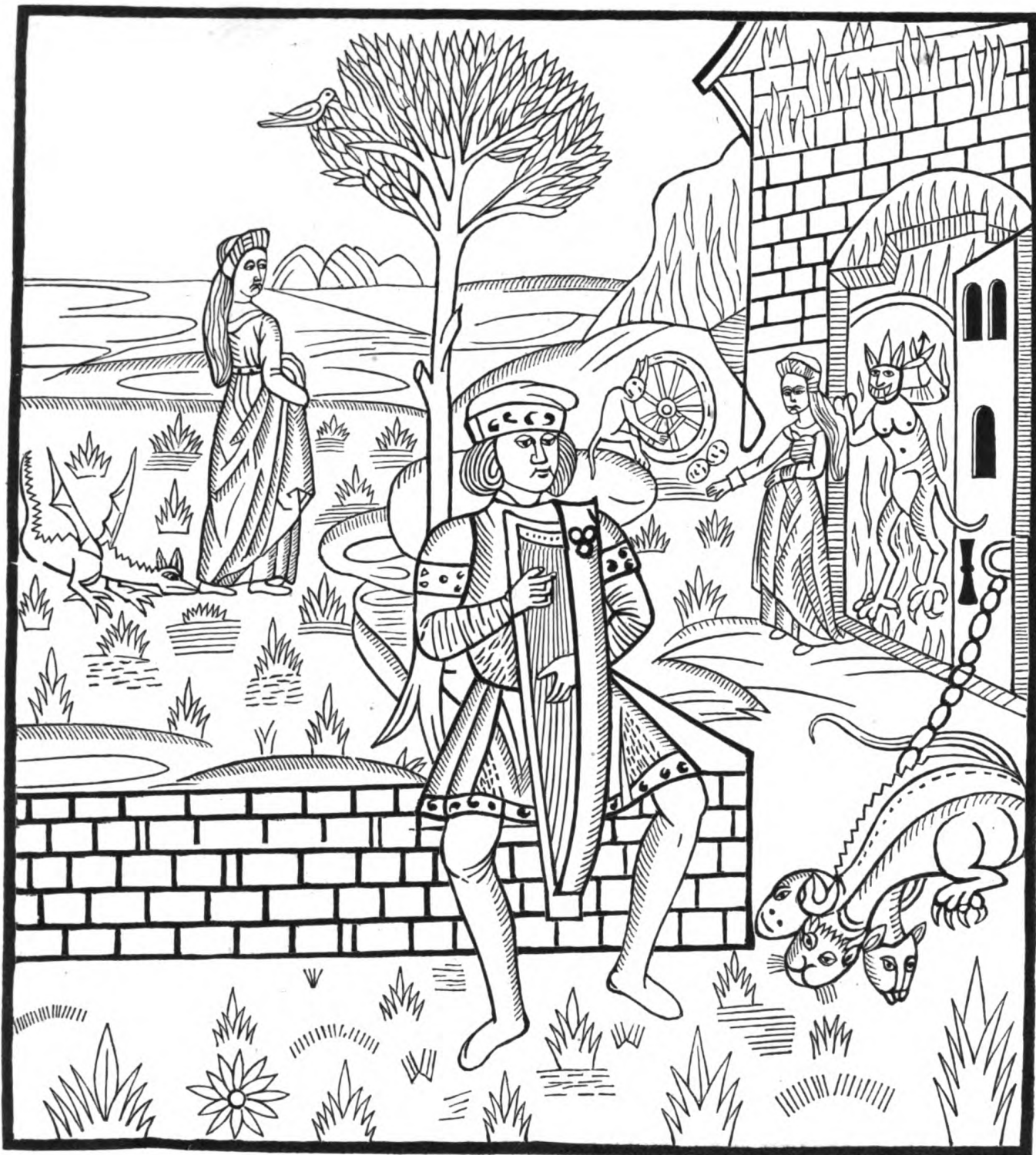
Here foloweth the
xth booke of Ouyde.
Wherof the first fa-
ble is of the mar-
tage of Orpheus
and Erudite his lo-
ue. Cap. pmo.

Ofore ye
haue herde
how pphis
a daughter

becam a sone and to-
ke a wyf. The god
Dymeneus was at
this wedyng and
when he departed
thens he wente by
thayr couerd wyf
yelded couerture into
Exome wherto he
was somoned in a
strange maner by







Here foloweth the 3th booke of Ouyde, wherof
the first fable is of the mariage of
Orpheus and Erudice his loue.

Cap^o. primo.

Afore ye haue herde how Pphus a Doughtir
becam a sone and toke a Wyf. The god
Hymeneus was at this Wedyng, and
when he departed thens, he wente by th'ayr, couerd w^t
a yelow couerture, into Cyconye; wherto he was so-
moned, in a strange maner, by Orpheus, which newly
shold espouse Erudice, which was ryght fayr, gente &
yong. ¶ To this maryage cam Hymeneus, withoute
bryngyng of good lucke ne token of Joyeuse; And he
mayteyned hym self full of sorowe: he gat token of
heuynes, of sorowe & of melchance that shold com to this
weddyng. But yet was the auenture werse than the
signes wer: And I shall tell you how.

How Erudice, by the bytyng of a serpente, Deyde;
And how Orpheus, her loue, wente for to seeke her in
helle.

In the pryme temps or first season of the yere, on a
day, this newe Wyff sprange out, for to playe
barefoot, in to a grene medowe, full of herbes
berdoyeng or weryng grene; And there an herd
man, fayr & galliart & also of gret prys, named Aristeus,
sawe her so fayr that he requyred & prayd her of her
loue; And she in no wyse wold accorde to hym ne aban-
donne herself, for prayer ne for requeste that he made.

but, for to escape from hym, she put her to flyght, and he folowed her ; But, as the fayr Erudyce fledde, a serpente bote her by the hele, wherof she deyde.

¶ Whan Orpheus knewe that, by sodeyn meschānce, he had lost hys wyf, he compleyned and sorowed her so moch that it were to long to reherce : And, when he had wepte ynowh in the Worlde, he wold go down in to helle, for to see yf he might haue agayn his loue. And, for to mebe th'yfernals, he helde his harpe, & towochyng the strenges, began to syng this songe. O, ye goddes of th'obscure and derke pryson, in to which cometh and descendeth alle humayne creatur, be it erly or late, yf it be to mee leefull, or yf trowth dare withdrawe, I com not hyther for to bylyte this Empyre, ne for to see you, ne for t'assaye your tormentis ; of all this y haue not to do ; but the cause of my comyng is Erudice, whome I haue taken to wyf. I seke non other but her : A serpēt hath hurt her foote so soore that [she] is therof dede ; and now is in this pryson : Certes I had well supposed for to haue forgotten her mortal auentur, but certes I may not, for oūmoche loue assaileth me for her, which hath oūcome me : Wherfore I you supplie, souerayn god, that lyke as I trowe ye made th'assemble of us tweyne, and that ye raurysed the fayr Proserpyn, and, for the stenche, for th'obscurte, for the fylthe, for the fyres & for the coldes that ben in this pryson, I requyre you that ye rendre and yelde agayn to me my wyf a lyue. Here in ye shall haue no domage, for, whan she hath passed her cours with me in the Worlde, ye shall haue her agayn ; Thus ye may not lose her. For, in this youre derk pryson, whiche ye holde in perdurable heritage, the Dede peple shall com, erly or late ; for it is theyr last logyse.

THus, as ye haue herde, saide Orpheus hys layes to fore th' ynfernal manour; so swetely, that by the swetenes of the soun of his harpe, the sorowfull sowles that wer there forgate theyre paynes; Cantalus forgate his thurst; and Prion, that was by hym, lete hys Whele reste; Szypphus lete to put the Roche that traueyllid hym; Ticius leste to gyue to the Districhis hys entrailles; And the Belidiennes leste to pitte & drawe watir to fille theyre vessell withoute bottoms. And yf the renome be veritable which causeth me to bileue it, The Pmediens wepte that herde the swetenes of his soȝe, which myghte neu tofore happen.

¶ The quene myght not absteyn her to lete teeris fall from her euen; Ne the kynge of helle myght, in no manere, warne or gaynsaye to Orpheus thynge that he demanded. ¶ Tho the kynge and the quene comanded that Erudice shold be called forth, whiche was in the vmbrous baleye, w^{ch} hem that were newly com: thenne appered Erudice, whiche wente haltyng for the Wounde & sore that she had on her fote.

¶ Proche was Orpheus glad & Joyous whan he sawe her come; She was yolden & delyuerd to hym agayn, bpon such a cobenāt, that, without recoūyng eu agayne, he sholde not retorn, ne loke behynde hym, till that he sholde be passed hoolly the tenement infernal: And that he sholde goo tofore, and she sholde folowe behynde; or otherwyle certaynly she shuld not yssue. ¶ Thenne wente they forth, by a path whiche was passyng rude & strayt, full of herdenes & derkenes & vneuen, that one to fore and that other after, And so they wente in this way, that they were nygh oute of all the pourprise Infernal,

til that Orpheus, whiche was esprised wth loue, desiring to se his loue & doubtyng that she folowed hym not, returned for to behold her ; And Incontynent she banyshted out of his eyen & returned agayn to helle.

¶ Orpheus stratchet out his hand, wenyng to haue reteyned her ; but nothing toke he but winde. And thus departed Erudyce fro her loue & Deyde the second deth ; But of her he myght no more playne, sauf of ou^{er} moch loue. The last gretynge she sente hym, whiche vnneth he vnderstod.

¶ Orpheus he sore complayned her dowble deth, and wolde haue returned for to haue founden her, but the pate was faste shytted, And the portier that kepte it bad hym goo hys way, for he sholde neuer recou^{er} her.

¶ When Orpheus saw that he sholde no more entre, he abode vpon the banke of th^e infernal flood seuen dayes ; wepyng for the losse and seconde deth of his loue, withoute mete or drynk, & lyued by the sustenance of his sorowe ; he helde the goddes of helle for grete felo^{us}. And syth cam thens Orpheus, & helde hym thre yere wthoute a wyf or loue, fleyng from all femenyⁿ loue, & setting a parte all Wymen in refuse & in desdayne. ¶ I wote ne knowe not the cause wherfore ; or, for that he had promysed so to Erudice, or for as moch as it was hym so myshapped, of which he sore cōplayned. Orpheus was he that first taught them of Trace to withdrawe hem frome loue femenyⁿ, & t^oacquynte them with yong men, And to doo wth hem theyr deduyte, wherof they of Trace ben yet entached.

How Cyprellus slewe the herte of Archade, wherfore he was torned into a Tree, named Cypresse. Capitulo quarto.

Here tofore ye haue herde of the deth of Erudice, whom the serpente bote; the whiche descendeth in to helle, and astir how she was rendrid & yolden agayne to her husbonde, And by what couenāntes, and how he lost her; And how astir, he founde the yate of helle shytted and closed; And how he long wepte, And for the loue of her, he leste alle loue femenyne, and toke hym vnto masculyne.

Now, here how he conteyned hym, after that he was come agayne from helle. He sate vpon a tertre in a playn felde full of grene grasse, wheras was no shadowe. So satte the Poete & astir, toke his harpe and made the cordis or strengis to resowne. Thenne cam, for to shadowe hyme, trees of dyuerse maneres, that pourprised & stood round aboute the place, whē they hard the sowne of hys harpe. To this assemblment cam trees beryng the Alyes, Lawrers, Mespilers, Cypnos, Ffresnes, Cornpliers, Morbery trees, Okes, Planes, Elmes, Beches, Geneper trees & many that be perdurable of verdure. There cam also fyge trees, Oranges trees, Sappyns, and the trees beryng Bamegarnade apples. Yet cam there Olyues, & Thorne trees, And many other dyuerles trees berynge Notes, Corynes, and Cheryes. The Palm & the Pyne were also ther. Cybelle brought Achyn, whiche was torned into a Pyne, And w^h cam the Cypres, whiche late had ben a childe & was newly torned into a tree. Phabus loued hym as long as he was a lyue. Now ye shal here, how & by whom he was torned in to a tree.

In the lande of Trace was somtyme an herte,
fayre & grete & of a meruayllous makynge; one
horne he had in his hed more shynnyng than fyn
golde enameld; on which henge a fermayll of
gemes plesaūt, & of precyous stones; which hade in the
front a fayre & a playlaūt owch, moche subtyly wrought,
and joyned to the orayne, which sowned whan he meuyd
hym; And had, about his temples, two grete perles, lyke
of beaute, hangyng on his eeris. This herte was sacred
vnto the Nymphes of Archade; And he was not wild ne
ferefull, but tame and homly; the whiche se'wly wente
all aboute in playnes, in townes, byllages and howses,
and suffrid to handle and taste hym to them that wolde;
And cam to them that called hym w^r oute dowte or drede;
for he drade no creature.

Aboute all other, Cypressus, the chylde, loued hym;
Which childe was loued of Phebus. He loued so moch
the herte that oostymes he tasted & felte hym, & somtyme he
gat hyme drynk; and another tyme mete, & made
chappeletis of lebyes, and flowrys, of dyuerles colours;
And somtyme he sette vpon hym a sadell of yuorie, &
bridle, and rayne of purpuryn for to ryde vpon hym;
and rode on hyme, to dysporte & playe where as plesed
hym. ¶ It happed, on a tyme aboute the houre of myd
day, that the sonne was mounted in Cancre, whiche
caused grete hete, wherof the ground was sore achauffid,
so that this herte wente playenge on the grene, vnder
the shadowe of the leuys; And there Cypressus shotte at
hym with a sharp arowe, and hurted hym to the deth by
his symplese, and vntwetyng that it was that herte;
And, whan the childe sawe hys blede, he hade so grete
sorowe that Phebus hade pite of hym; yf he had myght,

he hade gladly comforted hym; but he raught not of comfort, as he that was so sorowfull that wold haue ben dede; And prayd to the god that he myght eū sorowe & wepe pardurably.

¶ Shortly for to saye, the childe wepte so moch that he lost fleshe & bloode, and that his membres becam grene. This yonglyng became a tree, that now is called Cypresse; And whan Phebus sawe this, he was moche sory of this chānge and mutacōn, and of the grete pite that he hade, he sayd to h̄; Thou wepest & shall eū wepe, And shalt alway haue mater for to wepe.

How Orpheus assembled aboute hym Trees and bestes,
And how he songe, wth his harp, the loue of the goddes.
Cap^o. v^o.

AS afore is sayd, the forsayd Poete Orpheus assembled a grete companye aboute hym; and he satte in the myddes of the playne, as is reherced, which was full of trees, of wilde bestes, and of fowles; And so he attempted & sette the strenges of hys harpe, of whiche sowned a delectable souñ; And whan he had sette his handes to the strenges and hem acorded, he began to recorde; syngynge the loue of the grete goddes of heuen, that somtyme louyd yonglyngs, in towochynge the strenges of his harpe, sayenge this songe. In harpyng I wil remembre the loue of the grete & souerayn goddes; And first of Jupiter. O muse, moder att the begynnyng, grante me of thy grace to syng such song as may be pleſaunt vnto the goddes, & specyaly vnto Jupiter, which hath the gouernement, aboue all other pardurable. Somtyme I song all the cōtroberse &

discorde of the goddes and of the geantes ; Now I wil
torū my muse on that other side of the leef, & synge a
songe more delictable. Jupiter, the god aboue all other,
loued somtyme Ganymedes, chyld of Troye ; And the
god put his entente to take other symylitude than he
hade, He neuer had forme of eagel ; He toke hym fleynge,
And in such a semblānce, he descended from heuen &
toke Ganymedes, and rabyllhid hym, & bare hym vnto
heuen ; And there sette h̄y & constituted hym bouteler of
heuen.

¶ Phebus louyd another yonglyng, and wolde haue
made hym a lord in heuen, yf his Destynee had be that
he sholde to fore not haue oppressyd hyme, er he hade
lyfte hym vp to heuen. Neuertheles fortune might not
so moch greue h̄y, but that he had nature pardurable ;
for Phebus dede do torne hym into a fayre floure & ye-
lowe, whiche euery yere groweth & reneweth, whan the
Prymetemps cometh, and the sonne entrieth into Aries.
¶ In the tyme that this childe lyued, Phebus haunted
in Europe & in Parth, for loue of the yonglynge that
dwellyd ther ; And he brought Lawriers in the arche by
mōtaynes & by baleyes ; This payne desplefed hym not
for to harpe as he was wont to doo, and he sette by
nothyng sauf only by the childe that he loued ; In his
companye he was alway. Hit happed, on a day which
was nygh the tyme of none, that Phebus & the childe
unclad them, and enoynted theyre bodyes with oyle, &
made theym redy to playe at the palet. Phebus, that
first playd, toke the palet & launched to & fro that he
laūched hym h̄y to the clowdes, that it was long or he
descended down agayn.

This playe or game plesed ouermoch to the childe,

which Phebus taught hym, & was desirō of that game ;
 And toke the palet & satt & launched hym forth in th'ayer
 and, in the descendynge, fyll so strongly on the grounde,
 that the visage of the childe were al pale in such wyse
 that he was al to brused, & was a swowne in the place ;
 Herefore was the god moch soroufull ; he redreced & em-
 braced the childe & stoped the wounde, and reteyned the
 sowle, by herbes, in the body, whiche wolde haue de-
 parted ; But, for al that, he coude not so moch do but
 the childe must nedes deye. Crafte, medecynes, ne
 herbes myght not hele hym ; for the wounde was insa-
 nable & incurable. Lyke as the flour of a byolette or lylve,
 which is brused, may neu aftir be joyned for to growe,
 but enclyneth and wereth drye ; In such wyse this
 childe helde hys hed enclened, ffor he hade lost al his
 strengthe and vertue.

When Phebus sawe the childe deye, he
 wayled and complayned moche ; & sayd :
 O childe, by my folye I haue put the to
 deth and to destruction. Certes, yf it myght be, I
 wold wel deye of semblable deth with the ; but that
 may not be, ffor I am a god & shal lyue pardurably. But
 I shall alway haue the in mynde, which shall be to the
 glorie & honour ; And, in al tyme, I shal remembre the,
 and make the a newe flour, which shall represente my
 wepyng & my sorowe ; And yet the tyme shal come
 that Aiar the stronge shal be torned into this flo^r ; And,
 in the leuys of this floure shal be lettres, that shall
 represente thy name & my sorowfull bewayllynge.
 While that Pheb^o made this bewayllȳg, the childe, that
 lay sprade on the ground, began to chaunge, and be-

cam a purple floꝛ, fayre & thynnyng, & more medlid than purple. This flour was lyke the lylle, yf it hade be white. In this floure was founden writon an Interjection of sorow, and was named Jacinctus ; And it reneweth euery yere, And, at his outspryngg, it was wonte for to be grete feste, in syngyng & carolyng, in remembrance of the childe Jacinctus which was trasformed. In the contre where Jacinctus groweth is no shame for to make such feste ; for the contrey hath by it grete joye & glorie.

I pleseth Jupiter that, in the lande of Damascōte, were born the Halienees Prophecydees, And the prowde Cerastes. To fore Cerastes was an Auter consecrate vnto Jupiter, but there was neū seen none so bloody, so bylanous, ne mor full of grete cruelte. The Cerastes sacrificed thereon the pelegryms th̄ cam theder, which sacrifice Venus hated moch ; And, by cause of this sacrifice & cruel malyce, she wolde leue this contre, In was aorned & worshipped ; And, aftir, sayd to herself thus ; What thyng hath the lande trespaced, for the malyce of the Inhabytants, certayn it is best that I punyssh the malfactours by pryson, by exile, or by deth, or ellis by some other mescheaunce. Thenne she transformed them in to Bulles, & sette dowble hornes in their heddes ; And yet ben they callid Cerastes, whiche is as moche to saye as a horned beste, by cause of their hornes.

The Prophecides despreyld the goddesse Venus, and sayde that she hade no deyte ne pyssance. Wherefore Venus was angry, & begid her cruelly on them ;

She made hem alle putayns or hoores, abandonned

in such wyse, that they ran into the feldes and townes
for to lye vnder euy mañ that wolde. So fowle & comyn
were they th^t they lost all shame ; lyke as they hade ben
ymages made of tree or of stone.

Chyfforpe of Pygmalion. Cap^o. 6^o.

In this lād of Damaconte was a noble man &
riche, named Pygmaleon ; wyse, renomed, &
of grete pryse. And, a grete parte of hys eage
& tyme, he had absteyned hym for to take a wyf.
for the filthe & dyshonnestie that he hade seen in th^t fowll
wymen, & for the dyffame that he hade herd of hem re-
herced. ¶ He lyued many yeres w^t oute a wyff, chastly,
And, in the mene whyle, sette al his entent, as he that
was moche subtyll, for to kerue an ymage of a woman in
whyte yborpe. And he entaylled, kerued, & pourtrayed
it, so subtylly & so wel, that neuer was woman borne so
fayre as she was. There was non that sawe this ymage
but sayde that she was alyue, in suche wyse, for the werk
was so subtyll eche man meruaylled, and Pygmaleon
hym self which had wrought it : And al so he behelde so
ententyfly that, in the beholdynge & auyfynge on hit, he
was all espryed of newe loue. ¶ This newe loue was
this that, w^t oute doubte he was so taken & alloted in
loue, that all his cure & thought he putte in the forme of
the ymage, which he had made & portrayed with his owne
hand. Oftymes he tasted & assayed yf it wer a fantolme
or a beray woman ; He wolde not saye it was of yuorpe ;
ffor loue made hym to vnderstōd that he sholde be appeased
by her ; He clypped, embraced, & kyssed it ; and gate &
purchassid alle suche thynges as ben plesānt to may-

dens ; as flowres, lylles, rooses, margarytes, & consolides. And also he gaf her dowbes, & turtellis, and made to her many fayre aornementis ; robes, jewels, owches, & gemmes, for to hange aboute her neke & holders, and rynges on her eerys. ¶ Chymage plesed hym moche whan she was clothed ; And so dede she whan she was naked, ffor she was ryght fayre. He leyd her by hym in hys bedde, which was couerd & courteyned, and callid her his loue & spowse.

In a day, whiche was a solemne feste of Venus goddesse of loue, in Cypres alle maner of peple, ryche & poure, withoute auarice, made offryngis, yestes & sacrefyces, by grete aboundance. The feste was right grete, & also the sacrefyces ryght sumptuose ; Pygmaleon came theder, & leyde his offrynge vpon the aulter, seyeng his oroison, piteously and in grete doubtte, as he that dradde to faylle of his request.

¶ Venus, sayd he, on you I complayne, which haue sette me in suche affray that I, beyng withoute eny loue, haue sette my herte in grete dystresse ; And, wher as I was frāk & free, ye haue made me serf & bonde. Alas, lady, yf ye haue no pite on me, & yf I fynde no mercy on you, I wote not whate I shall doo. I beleeche you, & requyre alle the goddes, that I be delyuerd of this sorowe ; and deuoutely I requyre you, that ye graūte to me that the fayre ymage, which semeth yuorpe, be my wyf & spowse. And Venus, which was to hym debonayr, accepted his request ; and shewde hymne signes of ottroye & consente, by whiche he was greatly conforted, ffor the bronde, which he bare w^t oute fyre, was lyghted thryes w^toute fyre. ¶ Chenne returned Pygmaleon,

glade & Joyous, vnto hys ymage & laye by her in a bedde ;
& began to kysse her, bothe eyen & mouth ; And, while
he so dyde, she began to were softe & warme, and that
the rudenes of th'yuorpe yssued, lyke as ware wereth
softe whan it is sette in the sonne. Right so, she ployed
& myued with his towchynge & embracynt, wherof Pyg-
maleon was sore abalshed, how wel that he was moche
joyous, but he supposed that he had dremed, & that it
had be a fantasye, and dredde to haue be deceyued. Ne-
uertheles, in th'ende, he felte & apperceyued that it
was body & soule, for he felte the baynes tremble & the
puls bette mightly. ¶ Venus shewed wel her vertu,
whan th'ymage of yuorpe becam a woman lyuyng, ha-
uyng entendemēt. Thenne was Pygmaleon full joy-
ous, and thanked Venus of the grete grace & honoure
that she had don to hym, sayeng thus ; ¶ Venus, ryght
puillante lady, I adoure, thanke & rendre graces, of that
ye haue serued me to my paye & gree ; for I haue that I
desired : ye haue sette me oute of grete distresse in to
grete plesaunce : I haue a loue, and am loued ; and
thenne he began to kysse his loue, and she, that felte it,
were ashamed & becam reed.

¶ After this, Pygmaleon toke her to wyf, & wedded
her in the temple of Venus, and she had by hym, ix. mo-
nethis aftir, a fayre sone, named Paphus, whiche after
was noble & of grete renomee ; And, after his name, the
Isle was named Paphē.

How Mirra conceived, of her fader Cynaras, a sone
named Adonyn; And how she was trāsformed in to a
tree, called Mirre. C^o. 7^o.

In this Ple, called Pape, was born Cynaras,
which was Justyce oū alle the ple. He was
a right puissant maū, and hys lyf hade be wel
happy, yf he hade be withoute lygnage. But he
wedded a wyf of hys kynrede, on whome he engendred a
doughter, whiche after made hym to sorowe: hit had ben
better that she hade ben bareyn. It semeth a cruel thyng
to saye, how it myshaped to the fader by the synne of
the doughtir. But, seth it fallith in my mater, I will telle
it. ¶ The maydens and doughtirs, withdrawe you, that
ye here it not; And, yf ye here it, beleue it not; And, yf
ye beleue it, be ye certayn that she receyued therfor cruel
deserte & terryble punycōn. How durst euer nature
consente to so fowl synne? I enioye me for my contre of
almarye, that suche caas neuū happed ther: But it is ferre
fro the contrey where this doughter was born. How
wel that this contre is good & fertyle, And that ther
groweth galyngal, cytonal, gynger, canel & encens, &
many oth^r good espices, but therfor it remayneth not for
Mirra & for the synne that she dede is not the mirre of
lasse balew, ner the lande is not the worse that hit
brought forth such an heyr.

¶ The doughter was named Mirra, whiche was
moche fayr & lyttil wyle. She was gretly desyred of
many an hys baron, for her beaute & for her rychesse;
but of them she rougt not, ffor she had sett & torned
otherwyse her entente. She loued her owne fader, so

out of mesure, that to none other loue she entended. Hyt apparteyned nothȳg vnto a mayde to loue her fader in suche manere. It is synne to hate hym; but her loue was worse than hate & more is to be blamed. ¶ The fader ought to be byloued by right, as moch as reson requyreth, for ouermoch is a vice. This Mirra loued her fader aboue rayson, by loue whiche ouermoch destrayned her not only to loue, but to rage & wodnes that she had in her self. Loue enseygneth & loueth courtoyse, right & mesure; & hateth bylonye, trayson, and all thyng dishonnest. ¶ Therē may I say verily that it is not loue, but wodnes, that maketh her to think such rage, fro whiche she myght not withdrawe her for alle the payne that she could doo. Rayson & folye stroof & were atte debate in her herte: for folye entyced & myued her to suche madnes, & put to fore her the beaute of her fader; And Rayson chastyled her, & deffended t'enterpryse of so bylanō adede. ¶ What hast thou thoughte, folye? sayd she to her self: Withdrawe thyn herte fro such rage & deruerye, for to think to haue to doo, and make suche puterye & aduoultrye, with thyn owne fader. Shame & sorowe shal come therof, yf thou repentest the not er thou do it. God forbede that euer thou consente to doo suche foly. And, after this, folye sayd agayn: He ought not, of ryght, blame the, yf thou wyl loue thy fader; The bulle assemblith with his moder, and also with his doughter, withoute reproof, and the mare w^t the hors that engendrid her: Wel happy were we, yf it plesed the goddes that we myghte so doo; ffor we myghte so do after nature; he dyde yll that estabylshed the contrarye. The lawe & the statutes deffend that thyng whiche nature acordeth & agreeth. Neuertheles, I haue

herd saye, that there is a contre where, withoute blame or reprehencion, men may do theyr pleasir. The moder may lye with her sone, the doughter with the fader, and the suster with the broder. ¶ Alas, why were not thou born in that contre, wher as it is leefull to doo that euyll that so sore hurteth the? ffor thenne, there, thou shuldest soone fynde allegeance. Thou locest thy fader bycause he is thyn, ffor, yf thou were not his doughter, thou myghtest wel loue hym paramours. ¶ And thenne, sayde, she agayne; me is woo that he apparteyneth to me; It behoueth me to withdrawe my desire & corage, syth I may not acomplysh my pleasyr. But, whan I beholde his beaute, he brenneth me with brennyng desire, & corage whiche embraceth me, & enflameth; And, for t'allege & flake this sorowe, I most nedes forsake & leue my contre. ¶ Alas, what say I? hit shall be ouer greuous to me for to departe, whan I shal not therby be easyd, ne heled of my gryef. ffor it is sayd, that for chaungynge of contre, the corage is not chaunged; and nomore shal myne; And how n. oche ferther I withdrawe me fro my comforte, so moche more shal my sorowe & payne encrease; ffor thereby shal neuer the ardant hete be quenched with whiche I am espryed. Thenne it is better for me t'abyde & soiorne wth my fader; & so, atte leste, I may see hym to my playtir and comforte of hope. But I shal neuer joyne my self to hy, ffor thenne I shulde be suster & moder to my chylde. I had leuer be dede than I shulde do suche a dede. ffor I shulde dishonoure my self & also my fader. And, after this, she gayn sayd this and sayd: Woo is me that I may not achieue this werke. I shal neuer leue it, for shame ne for synne, yf I may. But I doubte that I may not. My fader hath in hym rayson,

& knoweth the lawes & droytes in suche wyse that, for no thynge, he wil consente, ne doo this folye & rage. It despleid me that h'is so wyse; I shall dere abyve hys wette.

THus complayned her & demened Mirra, that had sette alle her charge & entente in pourchassynge of her shame, and thought on none oth' thynge. Ofte she trembled for colde, and sith she swete for hete, and also she sprange & was from herself for angwylshe; But herof knewe no thynge her fader Cynaras, whiche wolde nobly haue maryed her; ffor many a hye baron had requyred her: On a day, he named to her alle them that hade requyred her, and sayd to her, that she shold chese hym that best plesed her, and he sholde make hym to take her. ¶ Mirra, whiche durst not telle her thoughte, begaun to syghe tenderly, and to beholde ententyuely the eyen & bysage of her fader; And, the more she behelde hym; the more she brenned & enflamed in hys loue. But Cynaras apper- ceuyed nothynge therof; but had supposed that she had fered and doubted to take an husbonde, as this maydens doon custumably; And that she therfore hade wepte. She dreyde her bysage of the teeris, But certes it was force of loue that destrayned her soo; Atte lasse, she sayd thus. ¶ O my fader, yf I myghte atte my wille haue a lorde, I wolde wel haue one, of suche beaute and of such maners as ye be; And I sholde loue hym moche. ¶ When her fader herde her saye soo, he understode not the signefyance of the worde; but supposed that she hade so sayde for good & for his honoure, And toke her, & kyssed her, and preyled her moche. ¶ Therof she was moche joyous & glad; And he sayde to her, that so pyetō & ho-

nesse she might be longe. ¶ Thenne Myrra, that herd hym speke of pyte, vnderstoode anone his entente, & durst nomore beholde hym, but helde her self culpable of her trespaas: ffor wel vnderstood she & knewe that lyttyll or nought it shulde proffyte her.

The day departed & the nyght cam. Loue angwylshed moch the faire Myrra, that had take ylle or harme that day and werse by nyght; ffor her thoughtes, that she made in her bedde by herself, greued her ouer moche, as she that moche was pensyff & angwylshous of loue, that she myght not slepe ne reste. She ofte torned and remeuyned her in her bedde; The desconfort that she hade, of that she myght not haue her fader to her plesire, dyde her more payne that the ardure that destrayned her. She was moch abashed & began to repreue her self; thus sayenge: ¶ O Myrra, fole, what rage hast thou enpryfed? Thynke that thou shall neuer enjoye that which thou desirest. It were not ryght thou shuldest enjoye it. I repente me of my folye; ffor there may nothyng come therof but blame and deshonoure; And I may not chastyse my self. If I descouer to hym my payne that I endure for hys loue, he shall not doo my playfure; And yet I hope he shall, ffor he is full of pyte, that he shall not suffre anoth' deye for his loue, whan that he may secoure her. Therefore I shall confesse me & put me in his mercy. And, after, she gaynsayd this, in this maner. ¶ Ha, what is this, am I arraged & mad, that will praye my fader of puterye? I shall neuer doo it, And, yf I prayd hym therof, he sholde reffuse it; and thenne it sholde be werse to me ffor I sholde lose hys loue & benyuolence. And thus I had leū to suffre & endure

my harme, than saye to hy thynge that might desplaie hym, and wherby I myght lese his grace. And certes suffraunce is to me ouer greuo^o; I haue so moche sufferd that I may no more. I am somoche destrayned with sorowe & descomforte that my lyf despleaseth me.

¶ O, swette deth & sore desired, come to me, and delyu me fro this payne that is worse than deth. O, ye souerayne goddess, I beseeche you to cōsente it, Alas, why was I euer borne? In an euyl tyme my moder was delyuered of me; It hadde be bettir for me that she hadde put me to deth; ffor thenne had I neuer seen my fader; ffor hys syghte hath broughte me in grete angwylshe. My lyf despleasyd me moche, and deth is to me agreable, whiche ouerlonge taryeth to coñt to me, for to delyuere me oute of this payn, of whiche I see no hasty comforte but only by her. ¶ Wherfore, sayde Mirra, desire I deth? it is pusylanymyte & symplenes; ffor, malgre her, I may sle my self; &, withoute respYTE, so wil I doo, And thus shall I be delyuered oute of this ennoye and greef; ffor alway in th'ende I muste passe by the deth. This thoughte was to her agreable, as to her that hated her lyf & desired her deth. Thenne began Mirra t'exploite for to put her body to deth. She toke hir gyrdle, and bonde & attached it to a balk or beme, for to hang her self by a rennyng knotte of a laas; And, whan she hadde made alle redy, she sayde, wepyng tenderly: ffaire, swete fader, in an euyl tyme sawe I euer you; Whan, for your loue, my herte and wytte is so rauylshed that I must nedes deye; and ye ne knowe ne understande it; to the goddess I comande you.

With thise wordes, Mirra toke the laas, and wolde haue put it aboute her necke for to haue hanged her self, But an aged woman, which hade ben her nouryce & kepte her of chyldehode, & which that laye nyghe by, herde her ; and roose by alle affrayed, & entred the chambre hastly, and fonde the laas hangyng, w^{ch} the whiche she wold haue hanged her. The olde woman, as sorowfull and abalshed in her self, in a grete anger, toke & bracke doūn the laas, and caught Mirra in her armes, and kyssed her ententyfly, and syth demanded her swetely, wherfore she was in suche despayre, & so wolde put her self to deth ; but she hade so grete shame that she coude not answer one worde, but loked down toward the grounde, and was sory that she hade taryed so long to haue slayne her self. ¶ The nouryce began strongly t'opprelle her, for to knowe th'occasion of this wodnes & rage ; sayenge, that she myght wel affye & truste in her, of alle maner thynges, and therby shold she haue but profit ; for I am wyle in worde & in dede, for thou cowdest wyllth nothyng but I cowde helpe the, how be it I am olde. ¶ If it be of rage or forcenerye, I can make medycynes of herbes that thou shalt be soone garysshed & hoole ; And, yf thou hast be frantyk by ony regardes or by speche, I am so cōnyng of artes & enchantemens, that such thinge shall not greue ne annoye the ; And, yf thou hast angred any of the goddes that cause the to suffre any payne, I shall wel appease the ire and wrathe of the goddes & of the goddesles by my auowes, promesses, & by my yettes & oroysons ; in suche wyle that shortly thou shalt haue pardon. I can saye no mor, ner knowe that thou hast cause to lose thy wytte, for thy lond is good & fertile ; And thou hast fortune

favourable ; And I trowe not that thy frendes & parents haue any aduersaryes, that may greue them or hurte, wherof thou myght haue ony desplayur. Thy moder, god be thanked, is in good helthe, and thy fader also.

¶ Chenne, whan she herde the noryce name her fader, she began to quake & tremble, and her herte faylled her ; And yet the noryce perceyued not the grete wodeness of Mirra ; but she wel vnderstode, by the playntes & syghes, that it was distresse of loue, whiche hade surprysed the mayde so strongly, that she ne hade neyther wytte ne mesure. Chenne, sayd the olde woman to her, Certes, sayre Doughter, now I knowe well & apperceyue that the cause of yo^r greuānce is loue, which holdeth your body prysonner ; Telle, & saye to me, sayd the noryce, thy corage, and hyde nothyng fro me, and I promyse to the that thou shalt haue grete allegeānce ; It helpeth nothyng to kepe it secrete ; I swere to the that I shal doo so moche, by myn engyne, th^t thou shalt nowe haue alle thy good pleasyre, withoute knowlege of thy fader.

¶ **W**han Mirra herd her fader named, her grete sorowe renewed ; and was so anguyssho^d that she myght not susteyne her on her feet, but fyl douñ, flat & stracched, wth her bysage toward the erthe and, so lyenge, complaynyng & syghyng, began to saye to her noryce ; that she holde late her be stille, & enquirye nomore of her shame. She sayd, it is ouer grete folye that thou demandest, it apparteyneth nothyng to the to knowe, and therefore thou shalt neuer knowe my desyre, ne creature that lyueth. ¶ The noryce, that wel apperceyued the grete anguysshe of Mirra, knewe for trouthe that she holde shortly deye, yf she soone had

not socoure & guaryson of the payn that so oppressed her ; And had grete pytie & drede, as she that moche loued her. And thenne she, tremblyng for age & dred, enclyned on her knees tofore the mayde & began to speke, by swette wordes and blaundyshyng raysons, sayenge in this wyse. ¶ My right dere doughtir, I requyr the to saye & telle me the cause of thy dysplayre ; And I shal helpe the, in such manere that thou shalt haue thy will in loue, and certeynly, yf thou telle me not, I shall accuse the vnto thy fader. Chenne Mirra lefte by her hede, & was glade for the promyse that her noryce had mad to her ; ffor that shold adwage and alegge the desire that she cobeyted for t'accomplyshe. The grete desire that she hade wolde wel that she discoüyd her corage to her noryce, but shame dysalowed it, and wolde not suffre her to opne her mouth for to shewe so hounteo and shamful a thyng ; ffor her semed that eche man sholde here her tale, & that she sholde be poÿted wyth the synger yf it were uttered & knowen. And, after, she sayd to her self, And how shall I lyue for shame to purchasse my helth ? In al the worlde is no master ne physycyen so subtyl, that can gyue a couenable medecyn ne plastre, but yf the pacyent gyf hy knowlege of his payn & gryef. Chenne most I nedes telle to her my gryef, yf I wil that she socoure me. Alas, now haue I dremed & sayd grete folye that weneth that she may helpe me, ffor he, on whome I haue sette all my corage, is so sage & honeste that I can not bilieue that euer he wyl doo such folye, but shal despyse me and flee me w' hys handes.

Ahus thought, and contrethought Mirra, and wist not whether she shold hyde or confesse and discouere her corage. Gladly she wolde had hyd it, yf she had myghte, but the olde noryce sware that, yf she reherced it not, incontynent she wolde goo and accuse her vnto her fader & moder, of her folye & desplaisir. When Mirra herd this, she was angry & doubto, and losse shame for drede, and accorded for to telle her. And, couynge her bysaige & wepyng, she sayd, that her semed that her moder was wel maryed & that she sholde beeuo' & happy yf she myghte haue suche a husband. With this worde, the noryce vnderstod all her corage; Therof for anger she trembled & quoke. And, for to take from her this fowll thoughte & desyre, she beganne swetely to repreue & chastyse her; but it lytil auaylled, for, the more she repreued her, the more asprely loue destrayned her herte; And, when the olde noryce sawe that her chastysynge auaylled not, and that shortly she sholde deye, yf she had not hasty remedye, she sayde to her, to gyue her comforte;

Ifayre doughter, dysmave the not, for I shall hastily make the haue thy playfye, and that I afferme and swere vpon alle the goddes. Therw' departed theyr parliament, and th'olde noryce thoughte for to achiette that she had promysed to Mirra, and abode tyme and place couenable.

It happed, on a day in that contre, that there was halowed a feste of the goddesse Ceres, whiche was renomed the goddesse of Cornes. Alle the noble wyemen of the contre bare vnto the sacryfye chape-

letys, & garlandys of corne & whete ; And, wheles they sacrefyed & halowed this feste, whiche was enduryng ix. dayes, the ladyes & wyūen absteyned them fro the companye of men. To this sacryfyce was goon the Moder of Mirra, with her neyghbours, and thenne had the olde noryce space & tyme for to yelde & achieue that she hade promysed to the doughter. She thoughte and ymagyned, by grete engyne, how she might deceyue Cynaras ; & she gaf hym a dranke, tremped wth herbes & wyne, so myghty & stronge, that there was no man vnder heuen, that hade dronken twyes therof, but that he shulde be deceyued. And Cynaras, that knewe nothyng of the deceyte, dranke so moche therof that he was dronke & cowde not rewele hym self. And, whan the olde noryce sawe hym in this poynt, she resoned hym, and began to speke with hym of loue, in this maner ;

¶ Sire, sayd she, ye are of moch grete abstynence : the men of your age and strengthe haue oftymes cure to doo & vse the playfyr of loue, whiche ye do not ; ffor ye kepe youre lyf chaste. Dame, answerde the kynge, he absteyneth oftyme fro mete that hath not wherof, & by semblable caas, I muste holde me chaste. ffor yf I wolde vse the playe of loue I may not, ffor my wyf is goon to the sacrefyce of Ceres. Thenne, spake agayne the olde womā for to drawe hyme more to her entencion. Syre, sayde she, yf it please and be agreable to you the game of loue, whylis that my lady is not present, I knowe a yonge damoyelle moche fayrer than she, and not vnder heuen more curteys, whiche is surprysed with your loue, and somoche loueth you oute of mesure, that neu creature luyng loued somoch ; and is a veray pure byrgyn and, yf it so be your playfyr to have a doo wth her

whilis my lady is atte sacrefyce, ye may haue all yo^r goode playfir ; And there shalle neuer none knowe of it. Dame, sayde the kynge, of what age is she that loueth me so moche ? The olde womān answerde, that she is of no lasse age, ne lasse of body than Mirra, youre doughter, and she is of pareyll age & also fayr as she is. Thenne, sayde the kynge, late her come. And she answerde that, atte nyghte, she sholde make hym haue her, naked in hys armes, and therwith the kyng and she departed ; And she cam to Mirra and reconforted her of the grete angurthe that she endured.

T Doughter, sayd she, reioyce the : ffor this nyghte, with oute lenger delaye, thou shalt haue the delyte that thou so moch desyrest. When Mirra herd the promesse, she enjoyed her out of mesure, But, & yf she had knowen the myscheānce so nygh to her comyng, she oughte to haue had more sorowe than ioye. Neuertheles, what someuer she knewe or knewe not, her herte so deuyned, that she trembled, & cowde holde no manere. She had ioye & drede attones ; She lawhed for ioye & trembled for drede ; They were ouer dyscordānt in her mynd ; ffor she wyft not to whom she myghte hold her, whether to ioye or to drede, she was so moche abalshed.

T He nyghte was now comen, aboute the first slepe, whan al thynges were in reste, in suche wyse that there nas ne noyse ne bruyt. The nyght was fayre & stille, and the mone & the sterris shone, whan Mirra emprysed her wodeness for to goo an euylle boyage. But Venus, as she knowynge this forfayt & trespaas, were alle derke & eclipfed the mone & alle the

sterres of the firmament, excepte the sterre named Arta
 or the bere, & that was maugre her ; Yet it pleased her
 to hyd her, as she that wolde not see fylthe so abhomi-
 nable. Yet, for alle these signes, the unhappy mayde
 wold not leue her purpos, But put her forth on the waye,
 in whiche thryes she stombled, and thryes brayd on her
 the Owle, in sygne of shrewde tydynges : Yet, for alle
 this that she sawe or herd, she wolde not leue her waye.
 She toke hardynes for the derknes, whiche hydded &
 coueryd her trespaas & synne, and tassed the waye on
 the ryght syde and lyft, and helde her by her Noyce,
 whiche conduyted and lad her. ¶ So ferr they went
 that they cam in to the chambre dore wher Cynaras laye,
 & opend it, and entrid in. Thenne began the mayde to
 tremble for great drede, and the herte faylled her ; in so
 moch th^t she fyl on her knees, al abalshed & astonyed :
 She was sory that she euer entrepryfed such wodnes,
 and, the ner she approached the bedde, the more she drade
 and repentyd of her folye. Tho she wolde wel haue re-
 turned, in suche wyse as she hade not be knowen.

¶ Whyles th^t Mirra taryed, as she that was
 aferde & shamefast, the olde Noyce, whiche
 that conduyted and broughte her thyder, toke
 her by the hande, and delyuerd her to the kynge, sayenge,
 Syre, lo here is yo^r loue, whom I haue broughte hether ;
 Now, doo with her youre playfir. And therwyth she
 yssued oute of the chambre & lefte hem bothe togyder.

¶ The kynge toke the mayde in to hys bedde, and straytly
 embraced her, and kyssed her eyen and mouth. She
 trembled, as she that had grete drede ; And Cynaras con-
 forted her swetely. Fayre doughter, sayd he, haue ye no

doubte. He called her daughter, by cause the olde woman had tolde hym that she was of the age of hys daughter ; but he supposed not that it had ben she, and Mirra answerde hym, calling hym fader. ¶ Thus demened they this nyght theyre deduyt togyder, in suche wyse that Mirra, whiche entred as a byrgyne, conceived of her fader and retorned with chylde. On the morn, whan the nyght approached agayn, Mirra retorned to her synne ; for so moche plesed her her lecherye, that she coude not be fylled ne satysfyed. Hit happed that Cynaras had grete desire for to see hys loue ; but it was ouer late ; he sholde not haue tarped tyll theñe ; It is a comyn proverbe, and trouthe it is, Whā the hors is stolen, it is to late to shete the stable. By the lyghte, Cynaras knewe his trespass, and how Mirra hys daughter had deceyued hym. Wherof he becam, for sorowe, more grene than the leef of yerre, and, for grete yre that he hade, he myghte not speke ; but he toke a swerde, whiche henge on the cowch, for to haue slayne Mirra, yf she had abyden. ¶ The fader ranne and chaced the daughter, for to haue slayne her, and she fledde fro hym, so ferre that in th'ende she escaped, by the obscuryte and derkenes of the nyghte. Thus escaped Mirra and fledde through Arabye. Atte th'ende of ix monethes, she cam into the contre of Sabe. Thoo she was so wery & grete, that she myght no lenger susteyne her, but muste nedes abyde there & reste. She hated sore her lyf : she drede the peryl of deth ; she wepte tenderly & cryde mercy for her synne ; sayenge in this maner : ¶ O beray goddes, yf euer ye had pyte on ony creature that requyred mercy, & confessed hys synne, haue ye mercy on me. hyt is grete sorow that I lyue, that haue so moch trespassed ; But, to th'ende that I

quyte my self fro the corrupcion of my fylthe quyke or deed, O ye goddes, take away my lyf, withoute derynge. for I wil wel suffre penānce contynuelly, & haue my fourme chaunged, for to purge my synne.

A Here was neuer synnar man ne womān, that had don so moch euyll or synne, that, yf he had with good & contryte herte prayd god of mercy, but he shold haue founde it. Mirra prayde with good herte, And she had not fynylshed her oroyson, whan the erthe vnder her opened, which coueryd her feet & legges; And, after this, her bones were torned in to wod or tree, withoute remeuynge; her marough & bloode in to pyth; Her armes & fyngers in to branches & bowes; and her skynne in to Rynde; which couered alle sauf the bysaige, whiche she thoughte longe that she abode er it was coueryd. ¶ Therē she bowed, & enclyned down, & wolde fyn haue hyd her vnder the rynd; And anon she was transformed; lyke as the goddes consented, in whom they shewde her power. Thus losse she bothe body & vnderfondynge; Neuertheles, yet wepyth the tree to whiche she was transformed; And the teeris therof ben called Mirre; And euer shal be sayd that the tree wepeth.

Of the natyurte of Adonyn, son of Mirra, And how
Aen^o louyd hym, And of th' nseygnement of loue that
she taughte & gaf hym. Capitulo 8^o.

A He chylde, of which Mirra was grete, grewe,
w^o payne vnder the scorche & rynde, 'till
that the tyme was come of the birthe & de-
lyuaunce, and began for to ysue out. But, to fore that
the chylde might be delyuered, it behoued the tre to cleue ;
Atte this natyurte were the Nymphes, whiche receyued
hym & clenysd hym of the Mirre. ¶ Thys child was
so fayre & gente that it was meruaylle, and ressebled so
wel the god of loue, that there nas creature lyuyng that
sawe hym, but that he shold haue supposed that it had
ben he. but hys habytes & clothyng had shewde the con-
trarye. Hyt is wel trouth, that all thynges renewe
them self, & chaunge with the tyme, that alle thynges
chaungeth. The chylde that was conceyued in dysloyalte,
sone of hys suster & neuew to hys fader, which had ben
borū vnder the tree newly, becam in shorte tyme a plesānt
yonglyng, & fayre aboue alle other, and of grete re-
nōmee : hys name was Adonyn.

¶ Of hys loue was Aenus somoch esprysed, that it
was merueyille that she myghte endure ; but, after
Adonyn toke vengeānce on her for the trespaas that she
hade doon to hys moder, whan she made her to loue her
fader. ffor it happed, on a day that Aenus kyssed Cypydo
by grete loue, And Cypydo, whiche had embraced her,
smote & hurted her, by mespryson, vnder her pappe, with
an amero^o darte, poynted with fyn gold, sharp & cut-
tyng ; of whiche Aenus myght not lyghtly be helyd ne

gwarysthed ; but she, dyspreyled it, for the stroke of the wounde was anguytshous & destrayned her ; how wel that the wounde was but lyttel ; And, by cause it was but lyttel, she was confortd. But, the more she dyspreyled it, the more was she espreyled with loue. When Venus, the goddesse of loue, may not withstand ne gaynesaye it, and when she sawe this, she wold chese suche a loue that was worthy to haue such one as she was, and that was Adonyne ; which was not lasse of beaulte than she. Unto the goddesse plesed Adonyn, for hys forme ; And she enduced & taughte hym in loue, to doo the comādemens that longeth therto. He raughte not of dygnyte, of honour, ne of deyte ; he forgatte alle for the loue of the damoyzell Venus. There was nothyng in erthe ne in heuen that plesed hym so moch. She deuyted with hym, & embraced, kysled, & acompayned hym by montaynes & valeys. Chenne agreed to her the labour & trauayll that she was wonte to hate. Afore, she sette not cure but to apolyshe her, & make her fayr & gaye ; but thoo she raughte of nothyng, ne for to shadowe her ; she ranne & made courtes in maner of an hunteresse, by woodes & ryuers, berynge lesches & ledyng houndes, for the loue of Adonyn. She toke many bucken, doen, hertis, & many hares ; but Lyons, lupardis, wyld booris, beerys, wolbis, & other bested armed, she wold neuer assayle. And so she prayde her loue Adonyn ; yf ony prayers & warnyngis myghte auaylle, th' he shold kepe hym for to chace & hunte cruell beestes ful of yre. ffor age ne beaulte myghte not abate theyre corage ; And that, in no wyse, he sholde pourfiewe them. ffor, yf he myschiewed, she sayd, that her herte shold be put in grete sorow.

¶ Frende, sayde Venus, in techynge hym ; Purchase neuer, for a lytel bayne glorie, thyn harme ; And re-
 teyne my conceylle I pray the. Chace & hunte tho beestes
 that flee to fore the, ffor they shall neuer noye ne greue
 the. but be ware t'assayle them that retorne toward the ;
 Hardy agaynst hardy may torne to grete domage ; It is
 better to be a coward and flee sewrely, than to hunte and
 abyde to thyn euyl ewr & happe. Therefore, I pray the
 to kepe the fro chacyngge bestes that haue naturel har-
 dynes ; and namely Lyons. These bestes I hate more
 than other bestes. ffor almost as, oth' tyme, they
 haue don me harme. ¶ And, after, sayd Venus to
 Adonyn, Late us sytte here vpon the grasse, in the shadow
 of this poplyer ; for the heete & trauayl that I haue hade
 now, & was not wont to vse it, encombreth me ; And I
 shal tell the, wherfore I hate more Lyons than other
 bestes that ben wyld, and wherof this hate cometh.

¶ Therwith Venus latte her down vpon the grasse ;
 and her loue by her, and laye in her lappe, wherof she
 was right Joyo' ; & began her tale in this manere.

How Promenes baynquyshed Athalanta, by rennyng ;
 And the goddesse Cybelle transformed them, after, in to
 a Lyon & Lyonnesse. C^o. 9^o.

In Crete, sayd Ven^o to her amorous Adonyn, was
 somtyme a damoyelle, so swyftly and lyghtly ren-
 nyng, that she coude fynde no man that myghte
 ouercome her in rennyng. She gate her grete loo^r and
 preyfynge. hyt was meruaylle of her swyftnes, And yet
 more for her gret beaulte ; ffor, in alle the worlde was
 none so fayre, ne so gente of body & bysage as she was,
 ne so parfayt ; Her name was Athalanta. ¶ This Da-

mayfelle wente, on a day, to the temple for to doo sacrifice vnto the goddes, for to knowe what husband she shulde haue ; And the goddes lete her vnderfonde, by sorte, th' she had not to doo to knowe for to take a husband ; ffor she coude not so wel kepe her, but, in th' ende, she sholde take one whom she shold not longe enjoye.

¶ Of this answer the mayde was sore abashed, in suche wyse that she wold haue no husbande. And, by cause she refused alle, the more was she louyd, desyred, & requyred ; ffor commonly that thyng is desired more, where as is contradicō, than that thyng that is habādonned. To this mayde cam alle the barons & bachelers there aboute, for to enquire her of maryage ; but she, for t'excuse her the better, sayde that she wolde neuer haue husband, but yf he sholde renne w' her, on this condicō that was this ; that she sholde take hym to her husbande that sholde ouercome her, &, yf he oūranne not her & passed her, he sholde be put to dēth. Neuer for this mortal wager, many lefte not theyr first purpoos ; but made them redy for to renne the cours ; by whiche many were put in exile & perdicō. To this cours were comen, for to see, her fader, & alle the barons of the contree, with alle the yong meū. There was comen a yong squyer of Thebes, named Ppomenes, fayr & curtoys merueyllously, and was nebew to the god of the see. This Ppomenes began to blame the yong bachelors, th' entermeted theym for to renne for this maryage in peryll of theyre lyues, And he helde theyre love for moche folye. but, whan he hade seen the Damoyfelle in her pur body, which was so fayre & plesaunt, anon he was espryed of her loue, and anone his spech was chaunged, & hys reproche abated & leyd down ; Loue mad

hym mate in th'angle, and leste to blame & re pryue theym that so ranne, and sore repented hym that he had blamed hem ; sayenge, that he knewe not the prys of the grete valewe that they soughte ; And that they were wel happy that myghte conquer so fayre a Damoyzell ; ffor ther was non so fayre lyuyng, ner neuer hade be, ner none sholde be ; And, the more he preyed, the more loue brenned hym in hys herte. Ha, ha, goddes, sayde he in hym self, locoure ye the fayre mayde ; ffor I must nedes deye, yf she be ouercome atte this cours. If I thus lost her, it sholde be grete anoyance to me ; I was gretly to blame to re pryue so bylaynly the bachelers, that durst enterpryse so dolorous saytes for so fayre a woman. They that deye for her loue, deye a swete deth. And, wherfore thenne abyde I for to enterpryse the cours, of whiche I myghte haue so noble reward ? Wene I to haue such a lady, withoute I put me to payne & deserue it ? I muste put me in auentur for her, ffor she is worthy that I so doo ; God helpeth the corageous and hardy, and casteth out the cowardys, and re pryueth them.

Uylis that Ppomenes studied in this thought, Athalanta ranne more swyftly than the merlyon fleeth ; whiche swyftnes plesed moche to Ppomenes, And yet moche more the beaute of whiche she was garnysshed. ffor her colour, for the hete & chaufsynge of the cours, embelyshed her more than she was afore, and was better & fresher colourd than rose in spayne. her heeris laye sprade on her sholdres, which raughte down to her heelis, whiche were more shynnyng than fyn golde. ¶ Whiles that Ppomenes entended vpon her beaute that so moch plesed hym, hade the damoyzelle

baynquysshed the cours, And he that was ouercomen was
 anone delyuerd to deth. But yet, for alle that, Ppo-
 menes abasshed not ; but behelde the fayre mayde in the
 bysage, and sayd to her ; Lady, ye gete lytyll worship for
 to put thise soles, & out of theyr mynde, to deth. If ye
 wil haue worship or loos, & haue such hardynes, esproue
 you agaynst me. If fortune socoure me so moche that
 I may baynquyssh you at the cours, hit shal be no dys-
 worship to you to be wyf vnto suche one as I am ; He
 shal be enhaunsed by me ; for I am extrait & comen of
 gret lynage ; sone of Makayre, & nebew of Neptune
 god of the see. And, what for my strengthe, my wyt,
 and my grete lynage, yf ye may conquere me, ye shalle
 haue name & renome perdurable.

The yonge man was allotted & affoled of loue.
 whylis that he thus spake to the mayde, hys
 hardynes grewe & encreased. She behelde
 hym ententyuely, And her herte sayde, Alas, for what
 auenture and outrage wil this yonge man put hym self
 to the deth ? I am nothyng of suche valoir that he ought,
 for my loue, offre hys body to martyrdom. He is ouer
 fayr and moche amerous, and doth not welle, whan he
 wol enterprise so doloro delyre for my loue. Certes,
 I haue of hym gret pyte ; not, somoche for hys beaulte
 ne for hys eage, but, for asmoche as he is of so noble
 lynage, and by cause that, for my loue, he dare enterpryse
 such faytes, for to receyue deth yf fortune socoure hym
 not. Hit were better for hym that he wente hys waye
 & lefte the cours. for he shall neuer haue force ayenst me,
 And so shal he euyll employe hys loue, yf he holde deye
 for me. and, after, she gaynsayde, in meruayllīg of her

self. Ha, ha, dya, and for whens cometh now to me this pyte? neuer, to fore this tyme, happened me to be so pyteo. What haue I to doo wyth hys deth? he recched not of it hym self: he oughte to be auyled by them that he hath seen, by me baynquysshed. ¶ Ouer moche hath a woman her herte chaungeable, whan she thus sayeth & gaynsayeth. And yet, sayd she agayn, Alas! sayde she, ouer ebyl reward sholde this squyer haue. whiche is so fayre & so playfānt, yf he deyde for my loue, and such byctorye sholde be cursyd, yf I had ouercome hym; And yf he deyde I sholde haue grete blame. I sholde not; ffor, it sholde be w^t oute my culpe or blame. I am sory that he requyreth this stryf. He demāndeth hys myscheaunce; for the loue of which he is espryled, I wolde wel, yf it plesed the goddes, that he myghte ouercom̄ me atte this cours. Ahy, sayd she, this Chylde hath fayre fetures and fayre maneres aboue all other; What doñage and harme shold it be of his deth? Certayn, it despleaseth me that he shall, bye my syght, so dere. Fortune maketh me ouermoch to sorowe. ffor certes, yf it were atte my wille and choys to take an husbonde, there is no man that I wolde leuer haue ne loue, than hym.

Ahus, as sayd is, thoughte and spake in herself the mayde, whome loue ouercam as she that was doubto^r & agast and, lyttil & lytyl, amollysshyd and began to softe, & loued withoute her knowleche. Thoo assembled the fader & the other barons, for to see the cours of them two. Chenne Ppomenes requyred Venus deuoutly, me Venus, that I shold socoure hym in this werke; sayenge, that by me he was fallen

in to this loue, and thenne, for to socoure hym sodeynly; I put me on the way, for to goo in to the felde of Amanee, whiche was consacred in my name, In which is a tree of grete baloyr; for it is all of fyn gold, and the fruyt therof in lyke wyse. I gadred therof thre apples of gold, and wente hastely & gaf hem to Ppomenes, and taughte hy how he shulde caste hem for t'amuse and lete the cours of Athalanta. ¶ When the trompe sowned the cours, Ppomenes and Athalanta made them redy for to renne, and ranne as swyftly as the fowles flee. Wherof Ppomenes enjoyed hym, and the peple cryed, Thou shalt anone wyne the mayde, yf cowardylse empesche the not. Who was the mayde, whiche was not wery of rennyng, whan she saw her self a byde behynde, and anon, by her swyftnes, she passed hy.

¶ Now hade Ppomenes nede of socours; for he thenne blewe and was strongly trauaylled, and thenne he threw one of the apples; and Athalanta, whiche saw it, desyred it & ranne out of her waye for to take it by; And, in the menewhile, Ppomenes passed her. Wherfor the peple began to make grete noyse for Joye. but she, whiche nothyng was wery, hastyd so moche that she ouertoke & passyd hym; And thenne he threw that other apple; The mayde taryed agayne for to take it, and ther whyles he passed her, as he that taryed not. But Athalanta folowed hym so swyftly, that she yet ratayned hym; Thenne had they two partes of the cours runne & passid, but yet rested the third to renne. The yong man was ryght wery, & trauaylled, and wiste not what to doo in this extreme. He began to saye now helpe me, lady Venus, att this ryght grete nede, and threw thenne the iiiith apple ferre, to delaye the mayde out of her waye; the

whiche whan she sawe, was moche abashed. She wyll neuer whether to take the apple or to leue ; And almost she wolde haue lefte it ; But I constrayned her, by force, to goo & bowe down to take by th'apple, And therwhyles Ppomenes enbertued & enforced hym so moch in th'end th' he passed her, and cam to the mette to fore her. ¶ And thus, by my socours & my yeste, he gat the fayr Athalanta & enjoyed her. But, for al this yste and ayde, he had neuer remembrānce of me, ne gat me thankynges. Now, herke how he myshapped. I had grete despyte of this, that dayned not to thanke me ; wherfore he bought dere my maltalent. He went toward his contre, and lade hys loue with hym, and they sonde, in a lānde fer out of the waye, a temple of Cybelle, the goddesse, in an old regret. Ppomenes broughte hys loue theryn, for to reste her in the shadowe, for she was wery for the trauayll and hete of the sonne in the somer. In this temple they tarped so longe that they laye togydre ; wherof the goddesse Cybelle was wroth & sorowefull, and toke so cruel vengeānce, that she transformed them bothe in to Lyons, which ben bestes moch orguyllō & proud. Therefore, my frend, I amoneste & warne the that thou neuer assaylle suche bestys, to th'ende that by theyre fyrste thou peryshe not.

Ahus taughte Venus & counceylled her loue. but, for alle her techyng, the hardynes of hys herte coude not faylle ; so longe they were togyder that ofte they kyssed and coyred. Wel myght haue he sayde, that had seen them togeder, that ech loued wel other. With grete payne departyd Venus, for to goo in to her contre of Cypres, where as she dweled.

And Adonyn entred in to the wode wher he incontynent
encountred a grete wyld boor, whom the houndes had
meuyd & abayed. Fro as fer as he sawe hym, he went
toward hym, in braundyflyng hys swerd and takyng
none hyde of the techyng of hys loue, wherof he dyde grete
folye, ffor he caughte harm therby. And Adonyn smote
the swyne & hurte hym; And the boore, th' felte th'an-
guyshe of the strooke, retorned by grete yre to Adonyn,
& smote & hurted hym to the deth. The yong man,
whom the boore had smeton doon, complayned so sorow-
full deynge, that Venus herd it fro ferre, and retorned
and founde Adonyn dede. Wherof she demened grete so-
rowe, in wryngyng her handes & teryng her heerys.
Aha, sayd she, ffortune, why hast thou taken my loue fro
me with wronge? O, my swete loue, my herte is so-
rowfull, by cause I haue losse the. The sorow that an-
guysbeth my herte shalle neuer departe fro me, but shal
reneue euy yere. ¶ Sophonye made late of wymen
mente, ordorant & swete smelynge, and I shal make of
thy blood a floure, and thus I shal remembre the: When
she had ynough sorowed, the goddesse arrowed the blood
with gracyo' pygmente, and it was not longe after that,
of the blood grew a flour, resemblinge the coloure of
bloode, in the whiche is as a bochette or a knoppe, full
of seed. Chys floure is named Adonyn, whiche, for a lytil
wynde, trembleth & quaverth, and lete fall hys seed.

Now folowe th'expoficōn of the fables to fore wretton;
by lens hystoryal, And firft of Orpheus; Capitulo Nono.

Now I wyl expowne thise fables asorlayd
by ordre, And, firft, of the Poete Orpheus,
the good harper & synger, which, for Cru-
dyce hys loue, descended for to feche her in
helle; And, by hys swete syngynge losse
her perdurably, wherfore he moche sorowed; And that,
after, cam in to playn grene, vnder a montayne, where
he made assemble grete multitude of trees, of fowles,
and of wylde beestys, by the sowne of hys harpe apollyne.
¶ Thystorye is to be vnderstand in this wyse. When
the Poete had longe tyme wepte hys loue, & coude not
recouer her, he leste hys grete sorow; he wolde lyue in
the world joyously & delectably, to ende theryn hys lyf,
and neū after hade he desyr of woman. ¶ This Poete,
by hys euyl doctryne, drew many a personne to synne
agaynst nature, ffor he endoctrined and taughte folyshe
peple, whiche held hym for a god, that masculyne loue
was better than femenyne. Unto soles, that w^r hym
abused, hys euil doctrine plesed, and louyd yonge boyes;
as they that were harded and abstynat, in this detestable
inhumayne synne, more than the trees or the stonys

Now I shall saye you of the yongman that
was made boutyller of heuen; whom for
to rauyshe cam Jupiter fro heuen, in to
the erthe in forme of an Egge fleynge.
Jupiter was a kynge of Crete, whyche,
after the Paynem hystorye, was worshipped for the soue-
rayne of the goddes. He came for to warre on the fry-

gyens, in the tyme that Tros regned in Troye, and, as noble & valyānt, with hys Dost baynquysshed them of Troye in bataylle, and ravysshed the soōn of Troos, whom he sawe ryght fayre, & ladd hym into hys contre, and ofte meddled with hym agaynst nature ; And, maulgre hys wyf, made hym bouteler of hys court.

¶ Another sens may be expowned by nature. Jupyter, as ancient clerkes saye, is soueraynly ful of ardour ; takynge good attemperance by the moysture of the yonglynge, whiche is of the sygne of Aquaryus, whiche is colde & full of moysture. Therefore the āncyen doctours sayū that he was bouteller of Jupyter, an egle in in the felde & hye fleynge ; And Jupyter is a planette sette aboue other and more hoot than other, and was transformed, after the stable, in to an egle fleynge.

Now I shall saye you of the yonge chyld that Phebus had sette in heuen, whiche sholde longe haue endured yf fortune had not ouer sore oppressed hym ; Whom he transformed in to a fayre flour of purple colof, whiche euery yere renewyth ; at whos spryngynge the peple of the contre make grete fest ; whiche is att the tyme whan the sonne entreth the sygne of Aries. Jacynctus is the flour of glay, whiche is named in soñ contre Blaglos, whiche reneweth in March, and begynneth to haue purple colour, & resembleth the facōn of the lyle. And the sonne, whiche begynneth thenne hys vertu & myght, maketh hē to growe & yssue out of therth, as it may be seen of many other.

Of the Cerastes & the prophesydes ben noted, the felono' & the vntrewe homycydes, whiche by felonye sacrefye the pylgryms goyng in the worlde, and endoctryne the peple as sheep. And they were made horned, that is to saye full of rage & of pryde; And, as comyn wȳmen, they were habandōned, and sette theyre ententes and affeccōns to alle dyssolucon̄s. They counterfete the harlottys, that goon, as horned bestes, theyre heedes lyft & enhaunsed, by the stretes, for to draw & wrappe this musardes that haue gȳuen them to dyssolute lyf. And they wene they be the fayrer for theyr hornes & longe taylles, but they be not; ffor they ben defowled therby.

Now I shall saye what th' ymage of Puorpe betokeneth, whiche was transformed in to a woman, that the maker toke for his wyf, and somoche lobyd that he made her lady of hys reaulme.

This is to saye that some grete lord myghte haue a mayde or a seruaunt in hys hows, whiche was pouer, naked, and coude no good. but she was gent & of fayr fourme, but she was drye & lene as an ymage. This ryche man that saw hē fayr clothyd, norysshyd, and taughte her so moche that she was wel endoctryned. And, whan he sawe her drawyng to good maneres, he lobyd her so moche, that it plesed hym t'espouse her & take her to hys wyf; of whom he hade after a fayre sone, prudent, wyse & of grete renōmee, whiche was named Cynaras, whome hys doughter deceyued afterward and laye with hym; of whom she hade a fayr sone, as sayd is.

Now I shalle expowne to you of Mirra, that deceyued her fader, & conceived of hyme a sone, whiche was called Adonyn, whom Venus louyd; Whan the sonne shewde to the world hys Rayes & hys hete, he attemptyeth the moysture in suche wyse, that the trees growe and fructifye with alle goodes & multeplye; Therefore was the sonne callyd fader of the trees, and louyd of hys Doughter Mirre oute of mesure; for the Mirre desireth & requyreth the hete of the sonne, & swete humeur. Mirre hath a swete smellynge odour, and is assembled in August, whan the humeur is goon.

Venus loued Adonyn; she had made of Mirre a pygmet of hote nature, gyuyngge appetyte of lecherye. Adonyn sygnifyeth suauyte or sweetness; He was fayre & delyted hym in hys beaute. Venus was hys loue; for luxurye delyteth in a fayre body; He was a hunter & hunted & soughte after luxurye; Ven' charged hym moch & prayd that he shold not chace ne assaylle no prowde ne fyers bestis, as beres, Lyons, Lupaerds, Tygres, or wylde boores. That is to vnderstonde, that luxurye wolde be ydle, and reccheth not of traуayll. The swynne slewe Adonyn; that is, th'ardure of luxurye, whyche he ledde all hys lyf in. ¶ He became a fowre, langwyne; That is, a man fowl, whome dogges barke at & despyse, whan he lyueth by example of a swyne. Lytil wynneth he that hath shrewd felawship; he trembleth for lytil wynde and suche flour fadeth and falleth. for beaulte, by sekenes or by age, faylleth soone.

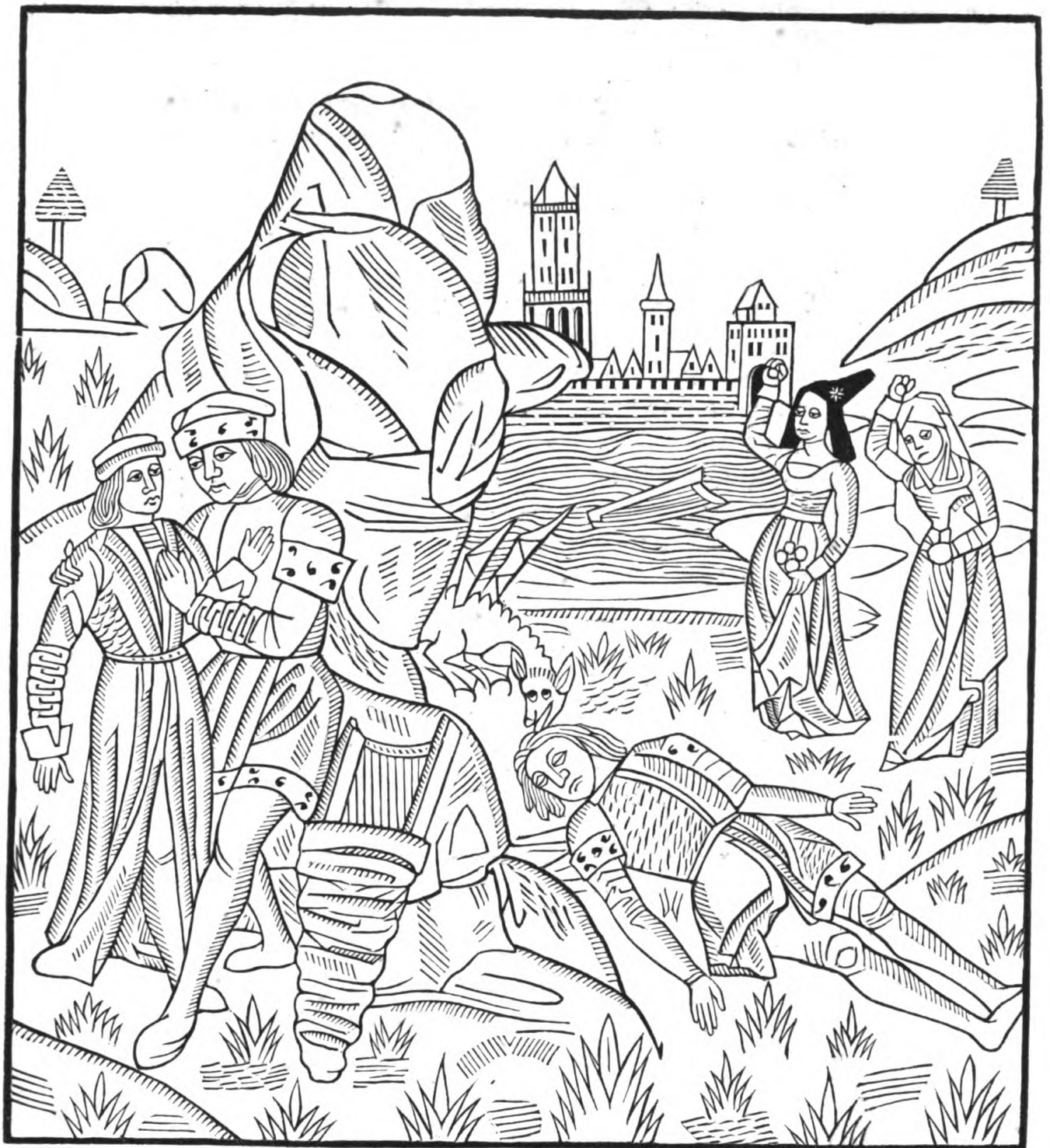
In the fayre Athalanta, with whome many men ranne & deyde for her loue, may be vnderstande the delytes of the worlde, chaungeable, which alway flee, w^o oute beyng ferme and faste ; And they destroye them self, that must put hem self to payne & trauayll to gete & haue it.

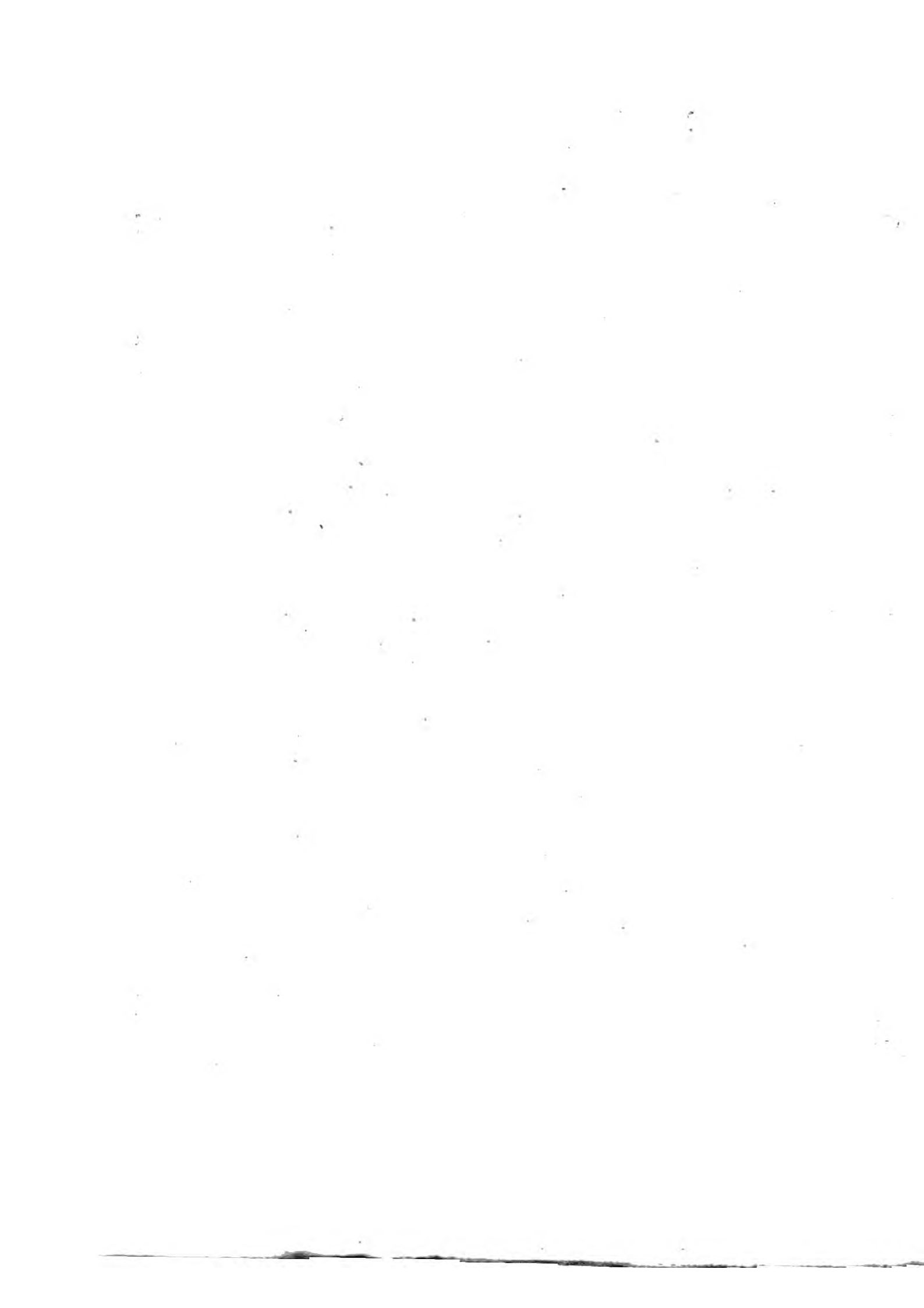
Many ther be that renne that employe nothyng but theyre confusyon. There is none that can so fast renne for to reteyne her that may come, and reteyne her in parfayt Joye. but, yf yt be fooles that ben so abused that they lose both body & soule. Promenes of Thebes, that helde hem wode & frantyk that so moche ranne that they deyde, and, after, hym self was more espryed than the other were that he hade repyued & blamed, by hym may be noted them that repyue th'aboundances & bayn delytes as thise prechours, whan they be more desirynge in couetyse of worldly varytees & goodes, & recche neuer what ende they take for to gete it ; is it by prowesse, by frendes or by trauayll ? and forgeton god, which sendeth and leneth them al goodes ; and they abandonne theyre goodes and theyre hertes to all Inyquytes. This ben shrewd Lyons. As for Sophonye, whiche transformed the femenyng bodes in to mente, sote smellyng, may be vnderstande he that, by good ensample, w^o draweth the femenyng corages fro al Inyquyte & wickednes : And, them that haue not lerned to doo wel, bryngeth and techeth theym to doo wel, and for to lyue and werke vertuously.

Here endeth the tenth Booke of Dwyde of Methamorphose.

And here after foloweth the xith booke whiche treyteth of
the Deth of Orpheus. Capitulo Primo.

Here to fore ye haue herd how the Poete
Orpheus, by his songe and by hys doc-
tryne, drewe to hym Trees & wyld
beestis vnto the montayn wher he satte.
The sowne of hys harpe was so swete
and agreable, that the Rockes mebed them and folowed
hym by hys sowne & melodyo^s songe. This tyme, durynge
that the Poete Orpheus thus harped & songe, alle thynges
cam. The Ladyes of Cyconye cam, full of felonye and
of rage, whiche had theyre feet couyd with lether. And
they, as wyld & raged, ran alle attones upon the Poete,
that so by his syngynge enchanted the men and drew
them to hys false & ebyll doctryne. They escryed hym
with an hye voyce, sayeng one to another ; Now see the
ebyll trayttre, our adberlarpe, whiche amuseth and abu-
seth the men and yongelynges, and accuseth us & oure
felawes, and despyse & holdeth us for vyle. We be all
deshonored & confounded yf we long suffre hym a lybe,
& neber shall we be preyed. Thenne one of theym
launched a darte to hym ; but it hurte hym not, and she
toke it up agayn ; for it faylled by hys swete songe ; ano-
ther caste to hym insted of a darte a grete rock ; but, by
hys swete melodye & songe, the rock fell tofore hys feet
for to humble & crye hym mercy. Whereof redoubled
the grete wodnes & rage of the wȳmen, ful of yre, by-
cause they sawe the rocke resorte & retorne, for the ar-
monyne of hys lyre. Thenne made they amonge themself
cryes and noyses and sowned busynes for to styll & stoppe
the sowne of his melodye, to th'end that it sholde not be





harde ; and after threwe thicke rockes, whiche first made
 the poete rede of hys bloode ; for thoo they leste not, syth
 they herde not hys swete sowne, but they dyde the worste
 they coude as they that hated hym and hade theyre hertes
 full of enbye. ¶ Fowles, serpentes, and wylde bestes
 leste Orpheus allone, whyche late hade drawen hem to
 h̄y & assembled. They that wolde greue hym assaylled
 and bete hym withoute mercy. The raged w̄ymen toke
 nyre & threwe on hym and cracched hym, whyche stracched
 up his handes & prayd them of mercy. But, for nothyng
 that he sayde, he myght not meue the fooles that they
 wolde haue pyte ne mercy on hym, but murdered hym,
 whiche was theyre grete reproche. Ha goddess, by the holy
 mouth that was wonte to pease troubles by hys melodye,
 yssued the soule fro the body. For hym wepte the
 Nymphes many teeris whyche knewe hym ; and the
 trees also and, lyke as the fowles dysplume theyr fethers
 and the trees theyre leuys, ryght so was the Poete beten
 and plucked of the wood w̄ymen ; and, lyke as the herte
 amoung houndes that oone draweth, another byteth,
 ryght so they dyspieced hym and bete hym with stabys,
 and threwe on hym hard rockes, by cause theyr dartes
 faylled and for the better to accomplyshe theyr rage and
 woodnes. ¶ Cherby was a felde where as laborers wente
 to plowh ; and Oren cryd, thynkyng for to sowe seed for
 to have fruyt, to who thysle fooles ranne ; and, whan
 the laborers sawe them mebe agayn them, they fledde
 ferfully, and leste theyre labourages & disparplyd ech
 fro other, alle abrood. And these wylde w̄ymen gadryd &
 toke the whete at theyre wyll. That one seasyd the
 cultre ; that other the whele ; another th'aryl and alle
 that they coude fynde. The burdes, the wylde bestys and

the harde rockes made sygne of sorowe for the deth of the Poete ; and the floodes & rybers made sorowe & wepte so moche, that they brake over the bankes in many places. Hys membres were throwen in dyverse places ; Heber the flood receyved hys hede & hys harpe, whiche flottyng resounded ; the tonge gaaf ful wepyng, and the deth gaaf the murmure in complaynyng of th'yniure. The stretes of the flood resounded answerynge. The Ciel & the lyre floted so ferre that they cam in to the depe see. Under the grasse, yssued fro the Ryber a cruel serpente, whyche founde the hede of the dybyn poete lyenge by the brynke ; and satte ther upon the throte, and wend for to have eten it. But Phebus, withoute taryenge, cam for to rescowe the hede of hys dere sone. And, as the serpente wolde haue deuoured it, he transformed the serpente in to a herde stone of lyke fourme and of luche fylthe as it had be, to fore the chaunge. The towle of Orpheus descended in to helle withoute taryeng, where as he sawe the tenebrouse baleye and the Royāmes whyche he had afore seen. wel knewe he the places & the pytouse companye that was there, and fonde there his wyf Erudyte, whome he hade longe desyred and embraced her anyably ; and there behelde her asurely and withoute doubte of greuous condycion.

How Midas the kyng impetred a gate of the god Bachus
that all that he towched shold become gold. Capitulo ij.

It is sayd to you to fore the harme that
the wyemen of Cyconie dyde by enuye
to the Poete Orpheus, whome they hade
put to deth: wherfore Bachus was
moche sorowfull, ffor he exalted his sa-
cryfices. ffor their malyce & homycyd, he toke of theyme
greate vengeance & sharp. ffor they became Trees, and
eche of them is enclnyed to th'erthe, with a shorte rote;
and yet was not Bachus therby appealyd of his mal-
talent. He and his lasse companye lefte this contre, where
the murdre had be, and withdrewe hym his sacrefices,
and translated hym vnto bygnobles of Chymolon and of
Parcolon, whyche was not yet of golde ne coloured of
colour of golde; but was the saundy grounde; and after
it becam plenteuous & golden. ¶ There serbed grete
plente of prestis & presteresses; yet was not there Cyl-
nus; ffor he was, att that tyme, in Frygge, waltrynge
and swaryng what of wyne and of age. There the
laborers fonde hym, and bonde hym, & lad hym to the
kyng Midas, whyche enquiryed dilygently of whens he
cam, whether he wente, what he was, what he sought,
and why he was bonden and taken; and it was founden
that he was of them that fested and worshypped the sa-
cresyfe of Bachus god of wyne. ¶ Midas hymself, by
that that Orpheus had shewed hym, held this feste in
hys contre, and worshypped the gode of wyne, lyke as
he had lerned. whan he knewe that this was one of them
that halowed the feste of Bachus, he receybed hym ho-
nestly, & joyously festyed hym ten dayes and ten nyghtes,

in the honour of the god Bachus hys lord. And, the
xth day, wente into Lyde withoute taryenge, where
Bachus dwellyd, to whome he rendrid Celyū whome he
had broughte with hē; wherof Bachus thanked hym,
and sayd to hym that, for th'onoure that he had doon to
hym, for hys loue, that he shold are and requyre what he
wolde, and he shold gyue it hym. Madydas, that herd the
promesse, was moche Joyous, as he that was moche
couetō, and that had hys herte full of auaryce, requyred
hym that, whate thyng he helde or towched, sholde be-
come fyn gold. Bachus octroyed & graunted hym this
yfte, and was sory that he hade not asked a more prouf-
fyttable demande. Madydas thanked hym of this dampna-
ble yfte, and after departed and went his way. He de-
syred to see, by very experience, the proef of hys promesse;
and, for t'allaye, he plucked of a lowe Doke a braūche
with leuys, whiche anone became fyn gold. Chenne
enjoyed hym Madydas, and so therwith ameruaylled, that
he wyfte not whether he slepte or woke. Yet he held
hyme deceyued, & hyleuyd not hys syght, Wenyng that
yt had be a dreame or a fantosme of that he was so glad,
and went t'allaye agayn, & toke a stone & anon it becam
gold. He assayed at the postis of hys Palays, whiche
were of Puorpe, and anone they becam gold. Shortly
to saye what someū Madydas helde or towched, by the
onely taste or felynge it, became gold and the water also
w^{ch} whiche he wythe hys hondes, and, in lyke wyse, hys
bestements. The kyng Madydas was moche Joyous of
the ryche yfte that Bachus had gyuen hym, and sup-
posed wel to be rycher & more of value than alle the
worlde, for the good that habounded to hym. He moche
delyted in gold, whych plesyd hym, But, with this delyte,

he muste haue other pasture. For there is no man mortel but that he hath, other whyle, hunger & thurste; and therewith Mydas was surprysed, and thenne for to ete made the table to be coverd whych anone was doon, as it apparteyneth to a royal estate. Mydas satte atte table for to ete, and toke bred, whych anone becam golde so hard that he myght not ete it. Thenne mighte he wel perceyue that he was a foole and musard, whan he sawe that, for al his gold, he myght not ete. he seayd the coppe of golde for to drynke, but the wyne, as sone as it towched hys mouth, becam golde; and by hys nostrylles droppyd droppes of gold and also by hys berde. Thoo was Mydas moche sorowfull whan he sawe that, for no rychesse, he myghte allegge ne lyffe the grete dystresse that he hade of hunger & thurste, which eche daye encreased more and more. He was poure in haboundaunce, and felte wel that he was falen in this ebyll aventure by hys ebyll abaryce and cobetyse. The foole began to hate and curse hys golde, and gladly wolde have fledde it yf he hade myght, and have lefte the gold that he hade, in repentyng hys folye, and humblyd hymself unto the god Bachus, whiche hade gyuen hym this yefte, and prayd hym that he wolde pardonne hym hys folye. And he pardonned hym & delyured hym, for hys pyte, fro this bylayn domage that he had and suffred hym to lyve.

Whan Bachus sawe hym sorowfull, repentant, humble & confellyng hys folye, prayenge hym of mercye and pardon, and that he wolde remyse hym in his former estate & poynt, he sayd to hym that, for to welsche and purge hym, he muste goo ayenst

the ryue of a flood or ryuer and hold the waye vnto the heed therof, and to plonge hym body & hed ; and the water shall drawe to hym the force and nature of the golde, and the kynge shal be pure and clene, by the grauelle & undes that thenne shal become gold. And so after hyt was, and yet is, by the force of the water and the gold that he there lefte.

Sens alegoryque vnto the fable. Ca°. 3.

Midas may sygnefye a man ryche & couetō, whyche may neuer satisfye ne stanch hys herte fro the goodes of the worlde in whyche he brennyth and, by veray desyr, amasseth alway more & more ; and the more he hath, the lasse he is satysfyed and fylde ; for whyche he lebeth mete, drynke and reste, and forgeteth God & his neyghbour : But, whan he apperceyueth the grete harme that is comynge to hym therby, he renounceth the worlde & all hys delytes & weseth hym by confessyon, and clenseth hym by gyuyng hys gold and hys ryches largely to poure peple ; by whyche he enrycheth many nedy men full of disease with the good that anoyed hym, of which he had ouermuche.

How Midas had eeries of an asse because he juged the soull of the floyte of Pan more delyciō than the lyre or harpe of Phebus.

Of the ryche and abarycyō kynge Midas I have tolde you ; howe, for to washe and lebe the ryche myserye of this worlde, he plunged and weseth hym in the clere ryber and thenne beganne the

worlde to flee, and hate the rycheſſes and to conuerſe and dwelle in buſcages and deſertis ; but hys ebyll herte myght not dompte ne make hym leue hys folye for the deſerte place that he haunted.

¶ **B**ytween Sardes and Ppopes, was an holy montayne named Cymolon, in whiche none dwelled but Nymphes and folke that lyved ſolytarily eſchewynge the worlde. This montayne had two heeds ; there ſatte Pan, the god of beſtis, holdynge a floyte of a roſier, in whiche he ſhalenoyſed and pyped a ſtrange note ; of whiche the ſoune pleaſed moche to Mydas ; whiche ſayde that neuer tofore he had herde ſo ſwete a ſonge : In the ſonge he dellyted & herkened, and Pan pyped and ſprange bauntynge hymne of the hornepype of Cornewaylle, in amuſynge Mydas, and ſayde that the ſowen of hys floytes were better than the ſowne of the harpe of Phebus and y^e he was redy for t'abyde and take the holy montayne to iuge. When Cymolus the montayne herd hym to be choſen iuge of the harpe and lyre of Phebus, and of the floyte of Pan, which of them had more playſaunt and melodious ſoune, for to here the dyſputacon, he unſtopped hys eerys whiche were ſhadowed with trees and put from hym all maner trees, ſauf onely an Doke laden & charged with akehorns, whiche he retened & ſatte bypon, and made Pan for to come and comanded hym for to diſpute. ¶ And Pan began for to floyte righte entently, wyth hys floytte, whiche ſoune Mydas preyſed moche, as he that herd hym ryght curyoſly & dellyted for t'allowe hym. After Mydas turned hym toward Phebus, whiche was aorned and arayed covenably, & was come for to defende hys querele. He ware on a mantel of purple ſangweyn, whych trayned down to his heelis,

and held his archon in hys ryght hande, and hys Lyre in hys lyfte honde, whyche was made of Puorpe and wel orned with precyous gemes. Phebus attemptid hys instrument, and after sowned therewyth a sowne full of melodye, And Tymolus, whiche herde the melodyous sowne, delyted hym in suche wyse that he juged by ryghte that the sowne of the lyre was better than the fretel or pype of Cornewaylle, and that Pan holde late hys floyte reste. But Mydas began to blame his judgement; affermyng that the floyte was of more value than the lyre. ¶ In this dyscord was only Mydas, for all other helde for resonable and ryghtefull the judgement that Tymolus had gyben. Phebus was angry for the reproche of the fool, and toke on hym vengeance; for he made hys eerys longe lyke asses eerys, bycause of hys rude ententement; ande fylde them wyth smale heeris, and made hem to mebe withoute cellynge; and so toke frome hym humayn semblance. And, when Mydas knewe it, he coberyd hys eerys wyth a mytre or a rede bonete, bycause they were lyke the eerys of an asse. But the barbour whiche saw them, whan he shobe hym, coude not kepe hys secreete; ne durste not dysclose ne telle it; but went and made a hole in th'erthe, and there rombled and murmured in such wyse that none herd hym; and sayde that hys lorde hade eerys lyke to an asse; and after stopped the hole with erthe, without tellyng this thyng to eny body, whych sayenge was not long hyde, but was shewd & opened in suche wyse as the barbour hade sayde. For as the Auctours recyte that, aboute that same place, grewe Kolyers whyche, in th'ende of the yer, whan they were ripe, accused Mydas: whan the wynde blewe they murmured & resounded in suche maner that the





worde that was coberyd was knowen by the rosyer
whyche resounded that Aydas hade eeris of an Ass.

Here foloweth the ryght begynnyng of th' ystore of Troye
and first, how Isebus and Neptunus in forme of workmen
help Laomedon to make & edyfy the cyte of Troye and
how it was destroyed.

Isaue sayde you of the vengeance that Phebus
toke of Aydas by cause he dyspysed hys Lyre and
preyted the floyte; and, when he was auenged,
as sayd is, he departed fro Cymolon and went fleyng
by th'ayer in to ffrygge, with grete exployte, on this
syde the see of Ponthelis, bytwen the see of Crege on
the righte syde, and the see of Crete on the lyfte syde,
to an olde water sacred in th'onoure of Jupyter; and
there abode and sawe Laomedon, the whyche redyed hym
for to bastyle and edefy the new Troye.

Tho toke Phebus forme humayne and, accompanied
with Neptunus, wente unto the kynge Laomedon to
whome they sayde that they coude edefy well suche a
cite as he desyred: for they were goode workmen, and
wel & shortly they wolde make it, yf he wold paye them
for theyr labour whan they had don. And Laomedon pro-
mysed to them a masse of gold if they made it. For, this
promesse they wente and closed the Cite. and, whan it
was made, this workmen demanded the masse of golde
that the kynge hade promysed them. He answerde them
that he had noughte promysed them, ne had made no
cobenant with hem. Whereof Neptunus was wroth
and sayde to hym, Thou false & untrew perjured man,
oberdere shal thy lesynge and falsenes be solde, bycause

thou denyest to us oure duete. ¶ **C**henne made the gode the see to flow & ryle so hye that it coberyd alle the contre, and drowned men and beestis: and yet was not Neptuneus peasyd but made Erione, the doughter of kynge Laomedon, to be bounden to a rock of the see for to be deboured and eten of a monstre marynne. ¶ **H**ercules, whyche herd of this tydyng, went theder for to save the mayde. And the kynge Laomedon promysed hym for hys guerdon, yf he delueryd hys doughter so bonden to the stake whereas Neptuneus had bounden her, two whyte horses. **W**han Hercules hade slayne the monstre & deliuerd the doughter to her fader, he demanded hys reward. Laomedon denyed by othe that he hade nothyng promysed to hym, and shutte hym oute of the yates of his cite. **W**han Hercules sawe hym so deceyued by the false perjured kynge, he toke aspre and sharp vengeance: ffor he assaylled the cyte by force and toke and destroyed it. **I**n this assault was Chelamon, whyche bare and demened hym right valyantly, and so wel that he hade to hys parte Erione, the doughter of Laomedon, whome he ladde in to Grece and helde her as hys serue and paramour.

Of the genelagye & burth of Achilles the strong, and of Chelamon Ajax.

In the cyte of Egybe was somtyme a kynge whiche was moche for to be preyed, and was named Cacus, son of Jupyter and of Egyne. He was a good justicier: ffor, yf the fable lye not, by hym ben brought to myschep in helle the sowles of evyl peple after theyre desertes. **T**his kynge Cacus hade thre chyldren of which th'oldest was named Phocus; the second Chelamon that ravished

Erione daughter of kinge Laomedon, as sayde is, whan Hercules by his grete force destroyed Troye. This Thelamon was lord of Labyne and hade by Erione a valyant sone, renomed and moch hardy, whyche afterward helpe for to brynge the stronge Cite of Troye to totale destruccon. He was named Avar Thelamon. The third son of Eacus had to name Peleus, to whome Merus the gode of the see gaaf to maryage hys fayre daughter Thetys, whyche was moche wyle & wel endoctryned. To her wolde Jupyter gladly haue been joyned by maryage or by love, for she plesed hym moche; ne had Protheus habe ben, whyche knewe the feates & thynges for to come, that sayd that Thetys sholde be moder, and bere such a sone that sholde surmonte hys fader in force, in proesse and in hyenesse. and, forasmoche as Jupyter no man myghte surmonte in the worlde, he wolde not joyne to such a moder that shuld conceybe one more stronge than he was.

How Peleus gate & obercom Thetys, notwithstanding her transformacyons. Ca. 7^{to}.

In Chessaylle, on the ribage of the see, was a baye aboute the lengthe of a boweshotte resemblyng a porte; and so it mighte wel have ben yf yt had be deep water; but it was hye of gravel that no ship myghte come to the banke for to susteyne it. and neber came ne wente none ther, but the trache of hys feet myghte be founden. In this place was neither rock ne water; but there was onely a fosse, or a pytte in the myddel, made by crafte or by nature; and a fayre playne champayn aboute the fosse ther was, in which wer many

trees beryng myrrre. ¶ There deduyted and sported accustomably Thetys, and was comen thyder for to playe upon a dredefull dolphyn ; and there she slepte all naked. Whan Peleus came he seezpd her, wenyng to have doon hys playfyr with her ; furst he assayde by fayre spekyng, but therby he myghte not come to hys entente, ne drawe her to his playfyr ; and, bycause she wolde not suffre hys solace, she torned & wronge, fyrst on the righte syde and after on the lyfte. And whan Peleus sawe that he myght not achiebe hys desyre, he embraced her in hys two armes and wold have enforced her ; whiche thinge he had doone yf the fayre Thetys, whych was subtyll, had not by engyne eschewed hys delyte ; whyche despleyd hym. She transformed her into a fowle, but, for al that frawde, she escaped hym not ; for Peleus helde faste the bird ; and thenne so t'escape from hym torned her into a tree so grete and hevy that he myght not mebe her ; notwithstandinge he helde faste the tree and departed not fro it. But Thetys atte thirde tyme transformed her in semblance of a tygre ; and, whan Peleus sawe th'orryble forme whych she had, he was affrayed, and departed from her and lefte her ; and thus escaped Thetys from hym. Peleus made sacrefyce, vnto the dybyne godd of the see, of bowes, of beestis, of wyne and of encens ; requyryng hym that he wolde conceytle hym how he myghte gete her that was so prowde, & dayned not to love hym ; wherefore he hade grete angwyshe and sorowe in hys herte. ¶ The dybyne put and lyst hys heed out of the see and sayde to hym, esmerbaylle ne abashe the nothyng, for thou shalt enjoye thy love ; she shal never so ofte ne moch, dysguyse her but whā thou fyndest her slepyng that thou embrace & strayn her

strongly, and kepe her wel, that she deceybe the no more, Whatsomeū fourme she take, though she take an honderd, tyl that she come agayne into her ryght forme. When Peleus was wel endoctryned and taughte, the dybyne wente down into the see agayn, and Thetys came the nyghte after as she was wonte to doo for to reste her ; and Peleus toke her, as Protheus hade taughte hym, and Thetys began to transfourme her ; but, neber for ony fourme that she toke, Peleus wold neber lebe her, but alway enforced hym to oppresse her. ¶ When Thetys sawe that Peleus held her by force, and that in payn she turned & transformed her, she held up her hondes and yelded her matte and oucomen ; and, in syghyng and wayllyng, sayde to hym ; my swete love, by dybyne sens ye habe ouercome and baynquysshed me ; I knowe it wel ; and thenne she retorned into her ryght forme. And, whan Peleus sawe her in that beaulte, he embraced her, and there enjoyed hys desyre ; and there was engendred the stronge and hardy Achilles.

Of the maryage of Peleus and Thetys, where wer al the goddes & goddesses, excepte Discorde whyche cam withoute prayer, and broughte th' yder the apple of golde for to be gyben to the fayrest. Caplo. 8^{bo}.

Peleus toke Thetys by maryage and made a grete & sumptuouse feeste ; to whyche, for to honoure & worshippe, Jupyter sent for alle the goddes of Heben and Erthe, and al the goddesses. He came thyder hymself, and Juno hys wyf ; Phebus, Pallas, Mars, Dyane, Aenus, Mercurius, Lathona, Bachus, Ceres, Aurora, Esperance, Renomee,

fortune, Peas, Cupydo, Vulcan, Pan, Chemys, Janus, Hebe, Cybelle and Neptunus. But Saturne was not there, bycause he was seke. Sylbanus and hys compaignye, and the nymphe of the wode, came thyder; and many other that I cannot name: as Cryton, Dorys, Proteus; and Egeus cam wyth hem. They were parents and of kynne to the espowsee. There was Galathe the fayre, and Priapus wyth hys grete membre. ¶ When the gode Priapus sawe the goddesse Venus, hys membre began to addresse and ryle for her beawte, so strongly that it reverfid hys besture, and sterte lyke as yt hade be a baston or wardrer. some merbaylled, and strongly they lawhed. Other curlyd & behrewd yt, and comaunded hym to boyde & goo thens. Venus coverd her eyen with her two handes, to th'ende that she sholde not see yt; but, nebertheles, she dysioyned her fyngers for to abyse her better thereon.

¶ When Mars sawe that, he was aferde; and hade grete drede that Venus his lobe, wolde acqueynte her wyth hym for cobetyse of hys membre. ¶ Atte this weddyng and feest was the olde Cylenus, that so moch dranke of the wyn that he went casting & embomyschyng; and was so dronke that he myghte not mebe.

¶ This fest of weddyng was fayre and grete: There sowned dyberse instrumentys; as trompes, tabours, cornes, bielis, saulteryes and cymbales. There was moch grete joye & grete esbatement; and moche more they enjoyed alle for the grete membre of Priapus that so adressyd hym up, and for th'old dronkard that bomytet hym up agayn that he hade dronken; whiche they helde for sporte and game. Ther was not sente for Dyscorde; for they hade not to doo wyth her compaignye: this feste

was withoute her, wherfore she hade desdayne ; and sayde, syth that in my despyte (sayde Dyscord) they have made theyr assemblee withoute mee, I shall make theyr assemblee fyrnysch, and ende theyr joye wyth sorowe ; and so I shall abenge me. and, trowth sayd Dyscorde. for, wyth grete sorow & anger, they departed.

When Dyscorde sawe that, withoute her, was made the grete feeste, she had grete despyte ; and, for to trouble th'assemble, she threwe an apple of fyn gold amonge them, so playfant and delictable that alle they that sawe it hade grete desyre to have yt. Dyscorde hade wretton upon the apple, Unto the fayrest be thys apple gyben. ¶ This was the cause and th'occalyon why the feeste was troubled ; ffor every god and goddesse wolde have hade th'apple. first Mercurys toke up th'apple, whyche he moche loved, & preyed it ; and redde the scrypture an hys that alle myght here it. ¶ In this present companye were thre ladyes, of whiche in especyal everych claymed to have ryghte to possede it. Juno goddesse of riches ; Pallas goddesse of seyence and of strengthe ; and Venus goddesse of Love. These thre calenged and stroof, that one wyth that other, of theyre beawtees ; of theyre prowesses ; and of theyre valurs ; and eche of them called herself the most beste & fayrest. Pallas sayde that she oughte to have it, ffor she had more wytte, strengthe & beawte than the other. Juno answerd ye have soone juged, dame ; wene ye that it shall be so gyben to you ? certes nay ; but I shall have yt, ffor I am more fayr, more playsaunt, more noble, and more ryche than ye other ; and Venus than spacke & sayd ; I preyse not youre wytte ne your riches ; yf ye be noble, so am

I also, and yet more; and I am moche fayrer than ye be; and therefore I doubte not I shal have th'apple, yf it be iustly & treuly iuged. ¶ Chene, sayde Iuno, I have grete dyspyte that this gyrlle despyleth me, and fro whens thys presumption cometh to compare with me; she is not in erthe ne in heben that is lyke to me in goodes and parētage; and sayd to Mercurye, O frank herte, gybe me th'apple; I am not to the as a bytter stepmoder, but debonaire as a moder, & habe nourysshed the wyth my pappe. Pallas sayde, my fayre broder, I ought better to habe it; for I habe more wytte force and beawte; and Aenus sayde to hym, fayre loue, that so ofte habe promysed me your bountes, your curtosyes, and serbyles whan I dyde youre playfure and wylle, so gybe to me th'apple and ye shal habe my love & grace ebermore.

How Mercurys sent Iuno, Aenus, and Pallas to Jupiter to accord them. Ca. 9.

Whan Mercurys saw the dyscorde of the ladyes, he knew not what he sholde doo. fayn he wolde habe accorded them yf he had myghte; wherefore he sente them to Jupyter, that he sholde do them ryght, as he that wolde not lose the grace ne the love of two for to complaire and plese one; but wolde kepe the comyn love of them alle. ¶ Mercurys ladde the ladyes unto Jupyter, and they wente by accorde for to here the ryght of theyr debate. First aresoned hym Iuno and sayde to hym in this manere; fayre brother and love, upon you we habe put this discord, whych of vs thre ought best to habe this apple; I habe more rychesles, gentyllesse and balure than this other two habe; I am

youre suster and your wyfe, Quene and puissant lady,
 and to me they may not compare ; wherfore it is rayson
 that I have th'apple. ¶ Pallas thenne answerde ;
 Dame Juno, it is neyther reson ne Justyle that ye oughte
 better to have than I, that am more puillante and more
 wyse than ye be : If ye be of grete & ancye[n] lynage, I
 am of noo worse ne lasse, neyther of noblesse ne of ho-
 noure ; I am better than ye & more fayre ; lytil ought
 youre richesse be preyed anenst my strengthe and wytte :
 the richesse faylleth and the wytte abydeth ; many may
 assemble ryche[ss]e by aventure of chaunce, whyche soone
 failleth them. better is strength & wytt ; for fyre brenneth
 it not, ne theef steleth, ne bereth it awaye ; ebery fool
 may conquere ryche[ss]e, but fewe have grete scyence. Be
 be myghty of ryche[ss]e and I of scyence and of strengthe,
 whyche ar better to be hade than to amasse ryche[ss]es and
 haboir ; wherfore I ought to have th'apple. ¶ Gybe it
 her, gybe it to her, sayde Venus, and so shal she be peasyd ;
 hyt ought better to be myne ; and so shal it be yf ye juge
 ryghtfully. What have I to doo wyth your ryche[ss]es,
 with youre wytte and wyth youre strengthe ? hy must
 be otherwyle juged. for ryche[ss]e, for wytte ne for
 strengthe the th'apple ought not be gyben ; but she oughte
 to have it that is more fair. Sire, Jupiter, juge truly
 whiche of vs thre is most fayre ; the lettre sayth, be yt
 gyben to the most fayre ; and there is none under heben
 more fayre than I, & thereof may I wel abaunte me, and
 therfore ought I better to have th'apple than they or ony
 othe[r] in this world. They strebe for their lynage ; of
 which I am not of lytyl, ne of lasse parentage ; and I
 preyse not theyre grete ryche[ss]e, theyre force ne theyre
 wytte anenst myne beaulte. They doo folye for to strebe

ayenst me, for I alone am worthe an hunderd of them ;
Juno is ryche, I denye it not ; through the worlde she is
honoured, desyred, enhaunsted, and cheryshed more for
her ryches than for herself. There was neber so dysho-
nest a bylaine in al the worlde, that he habounded in
rychesse, but that he was holden for valyant, fro whens
so eber he cam. Pallas also is subtyll and stronge ; her
strengthe is not to be blamed and her wytte oughte moch
to be preysed ; but yet it amounteth nothyng ayenst me.
They may not take ne compare to me, of strengthe, of
valure ne of noblesse. I am she that al maye ; my grete
bertu may not be recounted, none knoweth it, but he
that hath felte my strength and proved it ; there may
none overcom me ; he is a foole that enforceth hym
ayenst me ; I make wyse men to doo folye, and fooles
to come wyse ; To hole men I gybe sekene ; and to seke
men helthe ; Of lordes I make sergeants, & of ryche I
make poure ; and, after I abaunce the smale and enryche
the poure ; I doo make the warres and appease the de-
bates. The abarous and nygards I make hem to become
large gybers ; I haue power vpon men of alle estates and
of alle ages ; I make abowes to be broken, and chastyte
to be left ; I make men corageous and hardy to chaunge ;
The fatte were lene ; The proude, the felons and the
aygre, humble, swete, amyable, debonayre and serbya-
ble ; and make them hate al bylonye & love all curtosye :
Also I make the sorowfull and hevy become joyous,
gaye and iolye ; and I make, agayne nature, of a bylanye
a free man, whan I holde hym in my laas : better is
one of my solas, to them that ben somoned therto, than
alle the habour of this world. There is non so stronge,
so wyse ne so ryche, but I may adannte hym and holde

hym in my pryson. If I wolde recyte al my puissaunce, my balyaunce, and my curtosye, it sholde be oberlonge a processe. Therefore I demaunde th'apple, as she that am most myghty, and more fayre, and that by ryghte oughte to habe it.

How Jupiter ordeyned Parys of Troye to be theyre iuge. Capitulo. 10^o.

A Henne sayd Jupiter; my ladyes, yf I myghte I wolde gladly doo to eche of you your playfyr; but, bycause ech of you may not haue the thyng that ye desyre and requyre, I shall counceylle you wel and shall saye what ye shall doo. We shall put this discorde vpon Parys and, yf he may sette you in accorde, I wyt wel. If ye not, latte hym iuge atte hys playfyr, I make hym iuge ordynayre for to determine the querele. Late hyme gybe th'apple to the mosse fayre, & that most hath of beaulte of alle, late it be in his playfyr whether he doo wel or ebyll: I wil not empesche me wyth this werk. ¶ Now beware hym Parys whyche is chosen iuge and late hym see wel to what iugement he shall make, ffor he may not to eche of them doo playfir. yf he wyll complayre and plese that one, he shal gete malgre of the two other. To hym they wente, to th'ende that she sholde habe th'apple whom he iuged moost fayre; but, tofore I recyte the iugement of Parys, I shal telle you the genealogye of hyme and of hys lyl as wytnesseleth scrypture.

The genealogye of Parys of Troye, and how Mercurius broughte the thre ladies for to demaund iugement of the apple of golde.

Capitulo undeciō.

A

Thlas the geant, as the hystorpe sayth, hade a doughter fayr, gent, curteys and of grete prys named Electre. On this Electre engendrid Jupyter, whyche moch was surprysed of her love, Dardanus. Dardanus engendred Erichtonius, which was fader of Troos. This Troos sonde first the Cyte of Troye. He hade a son named Plus, whyche made the stronge castel of Plion in Troye. Ganymedes and Assaratus wer sones unto kynge Troos. Capus was nebew of Troos, and grantfader of Eneas, to whome kynge Pryamus gaaf hys doughter Creusa to Wyf. Laomedon, Polydamas and Japstor were sones of Plus. Hercules slewe Laomedon in bataylle tofore Troye. After the deth of Laomedon was Pryam hys oldest sone kynge of the londe. He helde the Royame of ffrygge and hade alle Aye for to governe. The kynge Pryamous was moche fyers & corageous and moche preyed. He had xiiij children in rightful maryage borne of Heccuba. The fyrst & oldest was named Hector, whych was so balvant & wyse. Depphebus, Helenus, Alexander, (whyche was called Parys;) Troilus, Durryphylus, Delymus, Polydorus, Polytes, Marchenius, Pliona, Cassandra, and Polixena; wythoute other many bastardes that he had of other concubynes.

Whan Hecuba the wyf of Pryamus had con-
 ceived Alexander, on a day by nyght, she sawe
 a dreame in her slepe, that ther yssued oute
 of her wombe a bronde of fyre, by whyche the grete
 Troye & ryche was brente and ylion beten & confōded.
 She tolde thys bysion to the kynge, whyche sente for
 hys wyse counceyllours and enquiryed of them alle what
 this dreame wold segnyfye. There was a wyse expolytour,
 whyche expownded this dreame, and sayde that the bronde
 brentynge, sholde be a sone, by whych Troye sholde be
 put in exile and be destroyed. Chenne commaunded Pry-
 amus that he shulde be slayne as soone as he were borne,
 tofore er werse fylle. Whan the quene cam to her terme,
 she was delyberd of a son. Neber sawe she none so fayre,
 so gente, so agreable, so lawhyng, ne so amyable. And,
 whan she sawe hym suche one, she myghte not suffre
 for nothyng that he sholde deye; but sente hym to the
 woode, unto a shepherde, and bad hym nouryshe her fayr
 sone and entende hym, as he wolde doo hys owne. and
 that for nothyng he sholde tell whos sone he was, but
 saye that it was hys. ¶ For to have the grace of Hec-
 cuba, and for the prouffyt that he thoughte to have, the
 bergier norysshed hym wel and dyligently; and sayd to
 eberich that it was hys sone; and so sayde hys wyf also.
 Marys hade wende that they had saide trouthe, and ho-
 noured hem moche and lobed. He called that one fader,
 and that other moder, notwythstondyng he resembled
 hem not in manere ne in dede. He was extrait of royal
 lygnage, and drewe after his parentage in wytte, in
 strengthe, in hardynes, in fyrste & in beaulte. Alle they
 that sawe hym had merbayll fro whens the bylayns
 hade such a child. They sente hym ebery day to the felde

for to kepe sheep. Yet was he shepherde whan the iugement of the thre ladyes was put on hym for to haue the apple of golde. Mercurys lade them to thys shepherde, and aresoned hym in this maner, and sayde to hym :

O thou shepherde, upon the haue these thre ladyes sette the iugement of a dyscorde ; and that by the be knowen & iuged whych of them haue most beaulte ; and thou shal be hylebyd ; now take hed to say the trouth, for oon of thise thre, whyche is most fayre, muste haue this apple. Here I gybe it to the for to gybe to the mosse fayre this yeste. Parys sayd, and I shall thynke, and tremly determyne this arbytrage, syth the cause is put in me ; but, therwhyles, late ech of them saye what is theyre messier & wherfor she wolde haue th'apple, and, after that, I shalle yebe my iugement.

Of the promyses that Juno and Pallas promysed to Parys yf he iuged the apple of golde to be gyben to them.
Ca^o. 12^o.

First spack Juno and sayd, I am lady & quene of the world ; I am so ryche and puyssante that ebery man, woman & serbante here reverence, preylyng ; honoure, drede, serbe and worship me. I haue serjeants and labourers werkynge in dyberse werkes for me only, alle that is cobenable to creature humayne. Them that love me I make ryche ; and them that dyspyle me I make Indygent and nedy, and alle labour for to serbe me. Therefore thou oughtest to offre to me th'apple of golde, & iuge for me the quarele ; for I am ryght ryche and of grete beaute. If thou wilt make present of th'apple to me, I shall gibe to the

ryches grete plente, and thou shalt neber requyre of me so ryche a yeste, but I shall gybe it unto the playnly & moch more.

After this, abaūced her Pallas, & began her reson, and sayde to Parys ; O, my frende Parys, Juno hathe rehersed you a longe tale of her rychelle, that lytyl or noughte ne counteth ne amounteth whan she hath all sermoned. I demaund of the what it is worth ? He is fals & deceybable ; he is a foole that setteth his entente thereon. What proffyt is it to habe suche haboir, that brenneth the hertes and puteth the body to peyne ? What abailleth a man to be rych, and naked of sapyence ? a poure man is better symple, wyle and knowynge, than a ryche man, not knowynge ne connyng nothyng, which lybeth alway to be assotted. Juno delytteth her in rychelle, whych lytyl prouffyteth ; wherby I sette nought ; for I habe better purpos, fro whyche I desyre not to take away myn herte. I am lady of sapience whych fylleth body & soule, of dyscipline & of wytte. better is my sens and vnderstandynge, than eny ryches whatsomeuer it be ; There is none wyle but by me ; alle counceyll, alle trouthe, force, swyftnes and prowesse, ben in me ; that fynd they that probe my dyscipline. In me is honour, glorie, noblesse & rychelle ; who wyl be ryche late hym make me hys frend and maistresse ; my rychelle may not peryshe ne my glorie come to noughte. Them that love me I shalle enrych, and shal engrānge theire tresoure wyth fruyt delytable, & of pardurable rychelle. I enlumyne my peple wyth doctryne and sapyence ; by my scyence I adresse and governe alle the worlde ; I wyl trouth and justice & sette not by Iniquite, Cruelte, Malyce, Fraude, ne by banyte ; ne of desporte

yf it bere not fruyt pardurable, ne of folye whatsoeber
 it be, of whyche the dyscyples of thise two ladyes usen in
 confoundynge themself. late hym come to me that wyl
 lybe in the worlde wythoute bylonye, and kepe hym ho-
 nestly wythoute encombrynge, that bylebeth me. thou
 shalt neū mespryse, but alle thynges shal welle come to
 the, yf thou wyl gybe fayth & bylebe me. Gybe to me
 thenne the apple of golde, and I shall make the stronge
 and wyse. and shal rendre & yebe to the good gwerdon ;
 ffor thenne shalt thou neber deye by glaybe, and so mayst
 thou ryde up and down in alle londis and mayntene
 estowrs & warres ayenst all men. I shall make the wyse
 aboue all other, stronge and full of prowesse.

Of the rewarde that Cenus promysed to Parys. Capi-
 tulo. 13^o.

Athenne Pallas was styll, and Cenus
 spacke. Alexandre Parys, I am she that
 mayntene the schole of gladnes and of Jo-
 lyte ; I am lady and quene of love. I enlumyne the
 worlde of valoir and of all curtosye. as muche as fyn
 jaspere surmounteth the gold, and the lylve the cockle,
 so surmoſte I thise ladyes in seignorye, in bounte, in
 puillance and in gentylnes. I am lady of all curtosye
 and of al deduyt. Juno is so full of abaryce, of malyce,
 and of frawde, that they that love her and ben of her
 acqueyntance have enbye, ne neū have ne sojourne well
 in ease. They trabeylle alway and ben in grete cure
 & sorow, ffor to gete that I dyspende. vnder heben
 is no labour that pleseth me, I have no charge to studeye
 ne to lern, ffor it is grete brekyngge of the heede. I wyl

demeyne Joye and wythoute trabeyll. I will lybe in
 peas. I can not fast ne spare ; that doo thise abarycous
 men that can have none ease ; late the ryche kepe his
 tresours ; I recche not ; whate have I to doo to sorowe,
 for that me behobeth ? The daye goothe & the daye
 comethe ; I wil lybe easely & ydly in alle playes, of
 rybers, of feldes & of woodes ; in alle delytes of mete
 and drynke, and in bedde to have alle delyte, deduyte
 and all deruerye & queyntyle. I have no cure of del-
 maye ne of syghynge. My dyscyples ben enduyted to be
 in ease & reste, and for to demene joye and solas. If
 thou hast corage and desyre to have so fayre a lyf, gybe
 to me thenne the apple of gold, whych is promysed to
 the most fair, and I shalle telle the tydynges by the
 whyche thou maist have grete rychesles and joyous lyf ;
 and care not for the rychesles of Juno, whyche she pre-
 senteth to the, ne for the wysedom of Pallas. That
 man hath over grete penaunce & travaill, and also
 thoughte, that wil stude ; ffor grete estudyenge maketh
 fatte bodyes lene. Hit is better for the to lybe in peas,
 delytably and joyously ; ffor he that hathe not the body
 hathe nothyng. Thou arte sone to the ryche kynge
 Priamus, the most puyssant man of the world ; to whome
 alle rychesse is haboūdante ; he shall gybe to the ober-
 moche rychesles, & londes, and thou shalt have strengthe
 ynoughe & scyence, and I promyse to the and graunte,
 yf in the nature faylle not, the loue of the moost fayre
 lady that euer was borne in this world. Thou shalt
 haue rychesse ynoughe wythout Juno ; and, without
 Pallas, wytte and power. But wythoute me thou
 mayst not haue thy loue at thy wylle. I shall gyue to
 the, for th'apple whych I moche desyre, the fayre He-

layne, whyche is so free and full of deduyt, of curtosye and of swetnesse ; the most wyse and the most best chosen Lady that is on this syde or beyond the see. In her is al beaute habundyng ; there is no better paradys than to haue a loue to hys talent, Ne alle the rychesse of this worlde may nothyng value vnto the deduytes of loue.

How Parys juged th'apple to Venus. Cap^o. 14^o.

Parys answerd & sayde in this manere. Madame, he were ouer moche to blame, that suche a yeste as ye graunte me, wold put in refuse, for neuer yeste was so ryche. ¶ So moche sermoned Dame Venus that she enchanted the folyshe Parys for the delytes that she promysed hym, that he lefte alle, & forgate that the other two ladyes hade promysed hym, for to become lobe vnto Helene, and accorded vnto the yeste of the thirde.

¶ Wele helde Venus Parys in her laas whan, for to haue a bayn delyte, he refused rychesse, force and wyte ; and was of nothyng so desyrous as to haue hys playfyr of the fayre Heleyne ; he lefte alle other goodes for her ; and determyned theyre querele and dyscorde, and juged Venus for the most fayre, and gaf to her th'apple of gold.

Of the rebuke that Juno gaf to Parys. Cap^o. 15^o.

Whan Juno sawe that Alexandre Parys had juged Venus to be the fayrest, and hade gyben to her th'apple ; fyrstly she aresonned and sayd thus to hym ; O thou folyshe boye, cursed, mescreant and infortunate ! What mescheance hath decey-

beth the, or what bayne thoughte hath meved the, that
 for a wenche hast despyled me, whyche that delyteth her
 in bayne and transytorye love? If thou haddest had
 desyr for to have hade wymen, by me only thou mightest
 have hade ynough. There is none so fayre a woman
 on the erthe but by me and my rychesles thou mightest
 haue conquerd her; Thou hast only don this folye, but
 thou shalt not only abyte it; ffor, by thy folye and euyl
 counceylle, they shall abyte it, to whom it nothing appar-
 teyneth. Now late thy fader kepe wel his seignorye,
 his noblesse and his rychesse, in whiche thou hast so moche
 affyaunce; ffor I certyfyte the that he had neuer so grete
 puyssaunce of habour, of land ne of frendes, but at last
 he shal be brought downe and, how wel that he be a kyng
 ryche and Lord of Asye, yet shal he, or he dye, haue mes-
 ease.

Of the Rebuke that Pallas gaaf to Parys. Capitulo. 16.

After this Pallas aresoied Parys ho-
 nestly ynough. ffor he was goode,
 curteys, and also moch wysse. Ifrende,
 sayde she, thou hast folyshly juged. ffore
 I hade promysed to the a more ryche
 yeste than Venus, I pray the, telle
 me, whether the loue of a woman is better, or force,
 or wytte? Hit is a comyn proberbe, and trouthe it is,
 who that setteth nought by good, shalle sette by sorowe.
 Thou shalt ouerdere bye this love; ffor thou shalt not longe
 enjoye her; but thou shalt deye in sorowe, and in lyke
 wysse alle thy frendes. O Parys, Parys, thou gaf this
 jugemēt by thy folye. Woe is me therfore; but, syth that

folyshe love hath bounde the so sore, that thou hast by-
lebed evyll counceyll, and leste myne whyche was good
& prouffitable, to the shalle come sodayne miserye, and
after that thy dethe; wherof I shall enjoye me.

How Parys sette lytil by theyre menaces; and how
Cenus conceyld and taughte hym to love. Capitlo. 17^o.

Til preyed Paris the menaces that the two
ladyes made to hym, ffor, in his bayne thoughte
he delyted hym. and Cenus only reconforted
hym, and sayde in thys wyse to hym. Swete
frende, esmave the not of the wordes that they saye
to the, Gramercy th'apple is myn; thou hast gyben
me the yeste; I can the goode thanke. Now I wil be-
gynne to teche the how thou shalt come to hys degree.
Here, and I shall lerne the partycles that I comānd vnto
very lovers. If thou wylt become one, folowe my doc-
tryne whych is thys. Be thou freshe and apperte,
wythout pryde and felonye; Be thou large, serbylable
and debonaire; eschewe all bylonnye. neuē melleaye that
thing that other doo; couer and hede the blame of wymen,
yf you knowe or here ony thinge myslayd of them. Be
curteys and of fayre speche, and no reporter of tydynges.
Be not rabenō, fals, abaūtour ne lyar; and euer fle ja-
lousye yf thou wylt enjoye loue. ffor of jalousye comēth
hatered, yre and suspēcon. A jalouse man or wo-
man shal neuer haue peas ne gladnes. Hit is reson
that thou loue, and byleue thy loue withoute eny doubt-
ance; and thenne shall the loue be hole & the joye parfayt.
Lobe euery woman for the loue of one, and to euerych
make fayre semblānt; for to deceybe the evyl sayers, and

thenne they shalle not knowe whome amonge them alle thou louest, whan they see in the suche dyuerse semblants, but beware that thou make no semblant by whyche thou trespaas to her whyche shal haue thy herte; she shall wel perceyue that thou doost it by couerture, yf she haue wytte, and, yf thou blame alle other for to brynge her oute of blame, she shal loue the the better. And make no semblaunt to her, but in place wher thou oughtest to make. If thou see her to fore peple, make semblaunt as thou sawest not her, but yf thou have occasion for to speke to her; and thenne speke so wysely that they apperceyue not that shall here the speke, and, whan thou hast her in secreete place, demaunde ne aske her nothyng, but do wyth her thy playfir, yf thou hast leyzer; and lebe it neber for cowardyse ne for thyng that she sayth. ffor she shal preyle & love the lasse yf thou doo it not, but shal preyle the and love the better yf thou do yt; alway take hyde to her bysage that it despleseth her not; ffor, be the neber so pryue, enforce her not: I preyle nothyng the delyte that cometh by force ayenst the herte, fro whens fyn love sholde come. If it desplese her, suffre, and offre thyself, and presente alway to suffre, as longe as it shal plese her or in no wyse displese her. Take a kyss of her, whych I preyle; not that whyche cometh of the mouthe, but that whyche comethe fro the hert is swete; And yf it happen that thou mayst gete suche a kyss, thou shalt wel inowe atteyne to the surplus. Also be wyse, that thou send no messager for to bryng thy desyre to effect yf thou mayst make it thy self; ffor loue is as moche worth as it is sette by, and, unnethe it is without treson. love whyche cometh by message, ofte it falleth contrarye. Not wythstondyng

I commaunde the to dyscouer thy counceyll to suche one as is good, wyle and trewe, yf thou mayst gete hym. suche a frende may moche helpe the in thy nede. Nowe chese such one to whom thou darst saye thy counceyl in confessyon, that in no wyle he deceyue ne betraye the anenst thy loue. hyt shal be hard and grebous to fynde such one and, yf thou mayst recouē suche one, thou mayst wel truste and dyscouē to hym thy secrete. To hym make thy parlaments in so secrete wyle that none knowe what thyng is poure debyse, and that alwaye in the sight of the peple that he make no signe of love. There ne is seen in fewe companyes, but some see therein bylonye.

THere be many other comaundemens whych now I wil not saye to the. If thou kepe them that I haue told, thou mayst come to grete delyte. Goo forth to Troye, to thy fader Pryamus and to thy kynred; thou shalt be receyued there wth grete joy; but tary not there longe; but make al thy geer redy for to goo and gete Helene. Spare, for no shame, to telle her alle thy desyre. Kecche not thoughe, atte firste assault, she be a lytil fyers. There is no woman, whatsoeber she be, but she be of suche manere; for who someber pray them of love, be they fayre or fowll, they wyl att begynnynge make reffus, and daüger; hyt ap- pertayneth to hem. but for nothing that they saye, the lobeys sholde not lebe to poursiewe their empryse. He oughte to have hardynes that wil be a lobe; hit is grete prowesse. Love setteth no mesure in hys fayte. Thenū shulde an amerō put hym in abentur wythoute mesure & wythoute reson. Love helpeth the hardy, and cowardyse

makethe them to lye by theyre neglygence that they have goten. Therefore it is sayde comunely that a coward hath the neber fayr love. Take in pacyence yf she saye to the thyng that desplesethe the, and, yf thou have tyme, dyscove to her wythoute cessyng the evyllis & paynes that thou felest for her lebe, and love for no dred what eu she say. ffor she shal not be felle ne cruel; but she shal have mercy on the, sythe that I entremete me. I say no more to the, but farewel! but payn the to kepe my commandemens and thou shalt acquir very loue.

Parys sette his herte in grete debocōn, and his entente for to lerne the comandemens of Venus, to what ende what euer they fylle, he reteyned them dyligently and astir answerd amyably to Venus; Dame, ye haue wel endoctrined me and taught, for I haue my hte so moche inspired with youre grace that there is no man lyuyng that better shal doo the comandemens that ye haue taughte me than I shall doo. I preyse, not only the worth of a peny, hauour, rychelle, strengthe ne wytte anent yō yeste. I desyre no more to kepe sheep; but fro hensforth I shal be your disciple and seruant. I shalle neuer be fals to love, for ony harme that my herte shal fele, ne, for ony evyl that may falle to me, I shal not passe youre comandemens. I shal departe with your lebe. ¶ Tho lefte Parys his sheep, and wente to Troye for to see hys fader; whyche greuously shal aby the folysh iugement of hys sone; ffor in proces of tyme he & hys cyte shall be destroyed.

How Peleus fader of Achilles was exilled oute of hys
contre. And of Dedaleon which was torned into an
Ostryche. Ca. 18^o.

I Have describ'd to you the maryage of Peleus & of
Thetys hys wyf, and how, as sayd is, they had
a sone, noble & hardy, named Achilles, whyche,
whan he cam to age, was the moſte ſtronge man
of Grece, and moſte ful of chevalerye & hardynes. By
hys force & ſtrengthe were deſtroyed the moſt puiſſant
princes of Troyes. Pele was moche drade for hym and
was in grete proſperyte. But neber man was ſo en-
haunced, but ſometyme faylled hym. Peleus was moche
happy, no thȳg was that grebed hȳ, yf he had not mur-
dryd his brother Phocus. Wherefore he muſt loſe his
Royaulme & flee in to ſtrange contre to ſeek habytacyon,
and cam into Thace, wher as Thetys regned ſone of Ju-
piter, whyche thenne lamented moch for Dedalyon his
brother, whyche late was transformed in to an Oſtryche
by Phebus.

T Pele, whyche for his treſpaas was exilled oute of
hys contre, cam in to the Cyte of Thetys, wery and tra-
vaylled, and wyth fewe folke. Hys beſtaylor, hys ſervantes
and hys harnoyſ he had leſte in a playn wythoute the
towne; he had place & tyme to ſpeke to the kynge, whom
he aroleined, & required ſocours. Thetys demaunded of
hym hys name, of what londe he was of, and wherfore he
wente thus exilled in ſtrange contrees. Peleus contrpybed
that by warre he was put out of hys contre; but, of hys
name & of hys peple he told hym the trouthe, and re-
quyred hym that, of his grace, he wold gybe hym as
moche land as he myghte make thereon a dwellynge

place. ¶ The kynge grānted hym & sayde I wyl in no wyse denye my lande to no man ; it plesethe me wel to receybe the & thy companye, for almoch as thou arte of noble lignage. Suche as my londe is, shal be departed to the : for I graunte it to the, and knowe for certayn that it sholde me plese better yf I hade better for to honour the. And, thus sayenge, Cheys wepte ; and, whan Peleus sawe hym wepe, he demāded what he hade & why he wepte ? Cheys answerd ; Certes, sayd he to hym, that by aventure he sholde see a fowl called Ostryche, and sholde not bylebe that ever he had ben other but he had ; for he hade ben a man of grete puyssānce, ffyers, corageō, batayllerō, and full of prowesse and of chyvalry. He wolde domyne and be lorde abobe al other, and put under many kynges and prynces : he was named Dedalyon and was my brother ; but we wer of dyberse maners ; he was ffyers ; and I sette my herte to lybe in reste & peas, wythout ony trouble and to kepe my maryage.

Dedalyon my brother, sayd Cheys, had a moche fayr doughter named Cyone ; the whyhche was required of many a baron sythe she was xiiij yere old. Now yt happed on a day by aventure that Phebus retorned fro Delphos, and Mercurys fro the Mount of Cyrene, holdynge hys slepy rodde, and they sawe Cyone and bothe were esprysed of her lobe ; eche of them wold habe doon hys playlyr withe her. Pheb' taryed til it was nyghte, but Mercurys myghte no more tarpe ne delaye, but wente anone for to see the fayre Cyone, and touched her withe his rodde and made her slepe and, she so slepyng, he deflowred

her & made her withe child. ¶ The nyghte folowyng
Phebus acqueynted her, in semblance of a calf, and se-
condly gate on her a chylde, for Cyone refused hym
nothyng that he wolde doo; and, whan tyme cam of
chyldeyng, she was moder of two sones, of whiche eche re-
sembled his fader; that one was named Authyloc and
was ful of frawde and decepcion, ingenyō and enchan-
tour and knewe the crafte of theste; This varyed not fro
his fader Mercurys, which is a theef; for wel he had
taughte his sone make of blak whyte and of whyte black.
That other sone, that Cyone hade of Pheb^o, was fayre
playsant and joyō; he resembled wel hys fader, and was
named Sylemon. My nyce was moche gente & re-
nomed and moche lobed of her two fayre sones; but
glorye noyethe many; so dede it to her. ffor, bycause
of her grete beaulte and outrequydance, she dyspysed &
lothed Dyane, whiche moche cruelly abenged her. ffor,
with a mortal arowe, she smote her on the throte, of
whiche she hade her breste full of bloode and lost her lyf.
ffor who's dethe I was full sorowfull, and yet much more
for the sorow that my dere broth^r made to whom she was
doughter. I supposed to habe comforted my brother of
this sorow, but neber, for oughte that I coude doo or saye,
I myghte neber doo so moche but that he wolde haue
been deed, and began to renne as a bulle that a flye
pryckethe in hys yre, that he semed better flee than renne.
Upon the Mount of Parnasus he ran &, fro the hyst,
fyll dowū in such wyse that in fallynge he had been dede,
yf Phebus had not transformed hym into an Ostryche,
whiche is a fowll fleyng that hath a cromped bylle or
becke, and the clawes or ungles fel & ffyers; and yet he
is strong and full of rabyne, yet he cesselthe not to

maystrye, and put under other fowles, whan he may
atteyne them.

Whan Cheys hade recompted of hys brother
whyche was becom an Dstryche, cam one of the
herdemen that Peleus hade leste to keep hys
beestis, whych sayd to hym, al on hys, herynge Cheys; O
Peleus, I brynge the tydynges full of pestylence; In the
midday, wher as the flocke and beestis were on the rybage
for to reste them, of whyche one part laye in the shadowe
and that other grafed in the playne here and there, and
som bathed in the see, Therby is a temple on the bancke,
derke, tenebrō and umbrō, to whyche is joyned a catwyspe
brode and full of myre, of the resorte of the wabes of
the see, whyche redoundethe ther; Dute of whyche
sprange towarde the ribage a wolf, hongry and wodde,
more swettly than the thondre descendethe. His eyen
resemblen brennyng cooles. This bloody beest cam,
hys throte open, and assaylled youre bestaylle, whiche
we supposed to habe defended; but, ayenst hym, our
puyssance abaylled nothyng. He hathe devoured a grete
partye of youre frendes, and hathe hurte al the herde &
put to perdicōn; and hathe made suche effusyon of bloode
that all the rybage is bloody & rede. Thou shal never
habe joye of thy beestis, yf thou hast the not to socoure
the remēnant, er he hath alle destroyed them; but late
us assemble anone, and late us take armes, and dartes
and archiers, for to flee the hungry wolf. ¶ Peleus
understoode how thys wolf dyde hym grete domage,
wherof he sette lytil, but the forfayte why thys cam was
more hevy att his herte: welle knewe he that Salmacys,
the goddessse of the see, had sente hym thys pestilence,

bycause she hated hym for the deth of Phocus her sone,
whom he hade slayne; whych deth she wil dere selle.
¶ And Cheys, whych herd the messager so say, comanded
his peple to arme them and renne to rescowe the beestis,
and also wolde goo hymself. But Alchyone, that was
hys wyf, began anone to lamete and tenderly wepe, em-
bracynge hym, and prayde hym that he holde not goo
hymself, but save of one body two hertes, and that he
holde send ynough of hys meyne. ¶ When Peleus
sawe the lady so effrayed, he hade pyte on her and recon-
forted her saying; Dame, ye have no nede to weep for
your lorde ne for hys meyne: I thanke hym of that
he wolde helpe me, but shal be no nede to bere armes
therfore; for I shall more better baynquyshe by prayere
and appease the yre dybyne, by whyche this danger
cometh, than otherwyse. ¶ Therne they mounted to
the top of an hie hille therby as the shyppes arryved,
and sawe the beestis lying dede whom the wolfe had de-
boured. When Peleus sawe this domage he stracched hys
handes unto the see, for to praye & pacyfye the yre of
the goddes, whyche were meved ayent hys weel and hade
sent the evyl wolf. He began humbly reclame Sal-
macys the goddesse that she wolde cesse her yre, and that
she wolde pardonne hym her maltalent. But longe
myght Peleus praye in bayn, withoute amolyschyng
of Salmacys or peasynge, whych ober moche hated
hyme, yf hys wyf and hys love Chetys ne hade ben, the
whyche requyred and prayd her deboutly so long that she
gate and impetrid misericorde, and made the peas. Ne-
vertheles the wolf, full of rage, cessed not to see the
beestis, for the swetenes of the blood that he licked, whyche
wolde alle deuowre unto that he hade slayne a Geryce,

and thenne was torned, by the bolente dybyne, into marble, in the same figure & facon he hade be to fore. ¶ And thenne Peleus had no more lycence to dwelle in that contre, but went into Manete, a regyon in the southe, wheras dwelled an holy hermyte named Arastus, of whom he requyred penance & pardon of hys trespaas; the whyche Arastus dyde and, by hys conceyll, Peleus recoberd hys Royame and the love of hys peple.

How Cheys went by see for to go to Delphos, ayenst the wyll of Alchyone hys wyf, and how he was drowned by tempeste. Ca^o. 19^o.

Heretofore ye have herd how Cyone was fowled by her folysh presumpcōn, and Dedalyon her fader transformed in to an Ostryche; and of Pelē, how he lost his herytage. Now I shal saye you of Cheys; to whom cam in pourpos for to goo to the gode of Claire, whyche conforteth the hertes, for t'enquyre sorte, by whyche he myght have joy. The waye was encombred towarde Delphe in such wyse that he durste not goo therby. For a kynge named Phorbis empesshed it. ¶ Cheys shewde and tolde to Alchyone his wyf, whom he moche lobed & trusted, alle hys pourpos, and tooke counceyl of her. Whan the lady had understand the will of her husbonde, she was sorowfull and abashed and began to wepe, sighe, and demene grete sorowe; in suche wyse that unnethe she myghte speke; and, whan she myghte speke, she saide thus; Ryght dere sire and best beloved husbonde, what evyl aventur me- with you t'entrepryse this journey? Is thenne passed

the grete lobe that was wonte to be bytwene you and me? dyspleseth you my companye? Wyl you lebe your lobe for to entre in the peryls of the see? Wyl ye goo thyder that I may not see you? and, yf ye wil goo in to suche place, where as I may not see you, atte leste goo ye by lande. He may goo so surely; and thenne your absence shal not grebe me. He nede not goo by the see, ffor it is ober doubttable. He is alway in peryl that is th'on; and ofte in grete encombrance and ebyll fortune. If I see you mebe, and goo by the see, I shall neber be sure but alway in suspencion that ye haue some grevance. Alle my membres tremble and my herte quaketh whan I remembre of the peryls of the see. obermoche peple haue theron be drowned. It is not longe syth I sawe, on the rybage of the see, manye shypes peryshe & breke, and folke drowned. Hope ye to be assured by Polus, whiche is my fader & soberayne of the wyndes, wenyng that he sholde close and appease them, to th'ende that they myghte not adomage you whylis that ye saylle. O, my righte dere frende, have ye none hope in hym ffor, yf ye doo, ye haue ober folyshe affyance. ye shal neber haue therby abantage. Whan the wyndes ben out of theyre abyfmes and have the see at theyre abandon, they renne so radely that nothyng may lette them to tempeste alle the see; and also they mebe the clowdes by theyre terryble blastes, and by theyre cours they challe the clere fyres. To many a man they haue ben contrarye. They that beste knowe them, moste doubte them. Wele knowe I theyre myghte, ffor I sawe them whā I was yonge, & lytill. I sawe in them obermoche rage, and, yf ye wyl not by thys warnyng chaunge your corage for to go by see, I pray you to take me wyth

you ; so I shal see that ye see, and shal haue that ye shal haue, be it good, be it ebylle. Whatsomeber com, I shal be partener of alle that shall come & happen to you ; and thenne I shal not doubte, but I shal see and susteyne ; and thus shall we be felawes for t'escape or to be drowned.

Suche wordes sayde the lady, wepyng tenderly by grete amyte. wherof Cheys, whyche moche loved her, haue grete pyte ; but neu for that, wolde he lebe the byage of the see ; ne lede her wyth hym whom he so moche lobid ; ne put her in abenture ; wher as he abentured hymself, but he comforted her moch, and assured as moche as he myght assure. Cheys sware hys sayth, and promysed to retorne wythin two monethis yf it were to hym possyble in ony maner. ¶ The lady appeled her a lytil, whan she herde the promesse by hope of retorne. Cheys made redy al his affaire, and made the ship to come to the porte. The lady hade grete anguryshe thoo, and was sore troubled ; ffor thenne her corage debyned the losse and sorow that was comynge ; and coude not refrayne her fro wepyng perfondly. And he, that hade al her herte, embraced her, and sorowfully comāded her to god. ¶ Whan Alchione sawe her love departe, she fyl downe aswowne & almost her herte faylled her ; and the mariners began strongly to rowe withoute delay, and the descomforted lady adreslid her eyen toward the shyp, and sawe hym thereyn, where as she saw hym lasse. and Cheys, that made to her a signe and she another in answerynge hym, passed so ferre wyth the shipp that she mighte no more see hyme. But, as fer as she

myghte see the ship, so longe she loked after hym, and, whan she hade losse the sighte of the shipp, she fixed her syght on the sayl and masse; and whan she hade lost syghte of sayle and masse, she was so sorowful that she hade leuer deyde than lyve. At even she wente to her bedde to slepe & thoo began to renewe her sorowe, and to wepe for the love of hym that was goon, and, bycause her bedde was voyde of her husbonde, she wayled and syghed persondly.

O Heys and hys folke saylled and rowed so longe withoute taryng, as they that hasted for to retorne, that they cam betweyne two Isles. They were moche wery of rowynge, and adreslid theyre sayle to the masse for to gete wynde. Therē cam on them a tempeste so impetuouse that the see began to trouble, and the maister, that perceyved the pryde of the see, comanded t'abale the corde of the masse, and to leye the masse doūn yf eber they wolde be sated. But he myght not wel be understoode, for the grete bruyt and noyse of the wynde whych thoo tempestid the see. By them self, after theyre wylle, the maryners redyed them; soīne abobe to helpe the takle, and soīne to defende the wabes of the tempest, and other to caste water oute of the shipp which entred, but, pelle melle whatsomeū they dyde, they lytil knewe of. The tempeste alwaye grewe, and the wyndes strongly warred them; and by the floodes of the see anguysshed and feeryd them moch.

The maister of the ship doubted hym sore, whan he sawe the impetuolyte of the wyndes that mebid the see, and was to them so contrarye; He wyll not what to doo; ne what waye to holde for the tempeste that so im-

petuously and horribly troubled hym. The maryners cryed strongly, that hade no hope of comforte.

The ayer was trowbled more and more, and the see also; and alle the clowdes were trowbled; and so moch & terryibly mebyd the see that it had coloure of the clowde. The shipp, in which Cheys was in, walowed and roos in the see dyberly; one tyme hye unto the clowdes, in such wyse that they that were theryn thought they sawe the bottome of the abyfme; anoth' tyme they descended so fyerly and cruelly that it craked as thondre doth for the tempeste of wynde and of the see; The shipp mebyd ofte more proudly than Lyon or other beest doth ayenste hys ennemye.



A laste the shippe had endured so moch payne that it mighte susteyne no more. there rayned from the heben a rayne so thych that yt derkyd th'ayer, and troblid the see. hit seemed that heben sholde falle and the see by hys wawes sholde surmounte. With thys rayne wente the sayle amortyslynge and hangyng hevy. The nyghte began to derke, for the tempesto tyme; but the thondre & lyghtnyng, whyche fyll on alle sydes, enlumyned the shyppe whyche mighte no more endure; and therwythe dysclofed, opend and brake and the mortal floodes launchid in by the places opend. Whereof the maronners began for to doubte more than peple assyeged in a towne seeyng theyre ennemyes entre and others myne withoute. Moch were discomforted al they that were therin; Theyre hertes faylled, as ofte as they sawe the fodes come ayenst them, as they that wende alway to deye. soñ wepte and soñ

cryde, and wolde wel soofi dye to th'ende to be oute of
 this tormente that so sore anguysched them. Other
 entended to praye the goddes and to make bowes and
 promesses; and other cryed after theyre parents and
 frendes. But Cheys remembered none sauf Alchione;
 her onely hade he in hys mouth, and onely atte herte
 towched hym; not for that he wolde not that she had be
 with hym for to parte wyth this tormente; He wolde
 gladly habe retorned hys bysage towarde the lond fro
 whens he departed; but he was so moche abashed and
 doubted the tempeste & the derknes, for the troblō tyme
 and the nyghte, that he saw nether heben ne erthe. The
 rayne & wynde, warrped them and the wawes defroyssed,
 and al the brake the sterne and other garnysshyng; and
 a flode or wawe that departed fro the other mounted
 hys in to the ayer, and after descended fallynge upon
 them so pesāntly, and hebyer than fyl Athos or Pēdus.
 The grete weyghte of this wawes asundred al the shipp
 and drowned grete parte of the peple; but some, for
 to rescowe and save themself, seased tymbre and boordes
 which were broken of the shipp, whyche the flodes deputed
 at theyre playfire. The kynge Cheys caught and helde
 a piece of wod, the whyche wyth grete payne & dowte he
 abode and clevyd to. He cryed after hys fader and lorde,
 and abobe all after hys wyf Alchione, whom he myghte
 not forgete. He prayde that he might arrybe in place
 wher she myghte take and reteyne hyme and put hym in
 th'erthe.

The pece of tymbre floted in grete doubte atte wylle
 of the floodes; Atte lasse a blacke, fowle and thycke wawe
 oberwhelmed hym & drowned hym wythoute remedy in
 the bottome of the see, and so he deyde. Sory was Lu-

cyfer this nyghte and full of derknes of thys evyl aventure, and requyred that he myghte not be seen ne knowen of man lybynge, durynge this nyght.

How the goddesse Juno sente Pris to the god of Slep that he sholde lete Alchyone have knowleche of the deth of Cheys her husbonde. Cap^o. vicesimo.

Alchyone, whyche nothyng knewe of the trouble of her husbonde, nombred the dayes and nyghtes, sayenge; shorte is now the sojourne that my husbonde shal make; fro than forthon she reoyed her ryche robes and noble araye, of whyche she wolde arraye her ayenst hys comynge home. Thys rebybed Alchyone, and cryed unto alle the goddes that they sholde sauſly brynge ayen her dere love; and, in especyal to Juno she made sacrefyce, and prayde her oft that she myghte never be acqueynted with other love. Thus worshipped the quene and prayde the goddes and the goddesles, and soberaynly Juno, whyche myghte no lenger suffre that she losse her prayer; but callid Pris, her true messager, and comāded hym to goo to the gode of slepe and bydd hym telle, by swenene or dreame, unto Alchyone the trouth how her husbond is perysshed. and the messagier made hyme redy thyder, as hys lady sente hym, and dyde on hys rayny cope, and descended by the firmament by hys bowe, whyche was bende and dyversly colowred, and cam into the place of the gode of sleep. ¶ The hows of thys gode was in the most still place of the worlde, in the bottoṁ of a krebess of a mountayne, wheras the sonne never shyneth; wheras it semeth ale-

way is betweyū day & nyghte. Ther slepeth this god. ther is neyther noyse ne lyghte that may dystrowble hys reste. There resowneþ nothyng but a swete wynd among rosers, and a lytil broke of water soundeþ, whych renneþe & murmureþ vpon the grabell, that it resowneþ for to gybe appetyte to slepe. Atte th'entre of the halle was plenty of poppy flourysshynge & other herbes gybynge appetyte to sleepe, whyche he gadryd and multiplyed for to departe the sleepe aboute in the worlde. ¶ In this hows ne was yatte ne porter; but was sure ynough in the myddle of a water that was derke. His bedde was softe rycheley aourned of an old coulet. The cowche was made of Heben that sleepe tree; hys bedde was couyd wyth a Chalon; and aboute hym multiplicacyon of dremes & vanytees, moo than thornes be in bushes. Theder came Bris for to doo the message that Juno had comanded her, defendyng herself wyth her handes; for the sleepes wente for to surpryse her, and cam about her. The beaulte of the messager and the resplendysshynge of her robe caste wythyn the place grete clerenes. ¶ When the slepyng gode sawe her, a lytil he awoke; but yet anon he slomerid agayū, and closed and shytted hys eyen; and, by force of slepe, bowed & enclyned hys heede & reelynge laye down agayū & slepte; nebertheles after he enforced hym soo that, how wel he was hevy of slepe, that he aroos and lente upon hys cowche, and after enquiryed of Bris the cause of her comynge and what she soughte ther. Bris answerd & sayde; Gode of slepe and of reste, peas of herte and recreacōn of all membres, that delytably allwageþ the traylles and labours and makeþ hem to slepe and puttest hem out of thoughte wysshynge and desmaye, By me

Juno comandeth the that thou late Alchyone have knowleche the trouth by dreame in her sleep ; Cheys her husbonde is drowned in the see. with this Pris felte hyr bewrapped of sleepe that was ther ; retorned by the bowe to the place fro whens she cam, and there made her repayre, wher she yet abydeth.

How the gode of sleepe sent Morpheus, the god of dremes, to Alchyone in fourme of Cheys her husbonde, for to gybe her knowleche of hys deth. 210.

ADone the gode of sleepe, for t'accomplysh this comandement, chase one his thre sones that were aboute hym, whyche entremeted them of dyberse mestyers, whan they hade comandement of their fader that regned on them. Ther was of them one that toke semblance of humayne nature, forme, facon & habyte, and semed to goo, to come & to speke in maner of what man he wolde ; he was named of hys fader Morpheus. The seconde dyberfed & toke semblance of byrdes, of serpentis, and of al beestis whatsoever they were ; and the thirde toke fourme of waters, of trees and of all other creature that had no soule. This thre brethern appiered not but to men of grete renomnee ; & they appere by nyghte in dremynge, and all other, to comyn peple in dyberse symplytudes ; In this mestier they make the peple muse by bayne illusyons & visyons nocturnes. Of alle thise the god of slepe chase Morpheus, onely the wyllest of them, and comanded hym to take the fourme of kynge Cheys, and to goo unto Alchyone his wyf, and to gybe her entresignes, by whych

she may see appertly the naufrage and peryll of her husbonde. After this the gode laye down his heede and slepte agayne. Morpheus made hym redy without taryenge, and flew by th'ayer secretly; so moche that, in short tyme, cam in to Chessaylle, where as the quene laye in her bedde, and toke the fourme that Cheys hade whan he was alybe. He semed pale and dyscoloured, habynge berde & here al weet, and after enclyned on the bed, callynge the quene and makynge toknes of ou grete wepynges and grete complayntes, and sayde to her; **C**D, my dolante and sorowful wyf, knowest thou not thy pyetō husbonde? Opeñ thyn eyen, and thou shalt see and fynde me only the berray umbre and shadowe of thir husbonde. Lytill abaylle thy prayers; for I am deede, by a blacke and rayny wynde, whyche mebid the see and made my shippe to prysstē, and me and my peple drowned and deed. And I, that ou moche cryde after the as he that lobyd the moche, am here now presente that speketh to the; wherfore thou oughtest better bylebe my deth, than yf another tolde yt to the, whyche myghtest hope that he lyed. Aryse up, and wepe and complayne, & clothe the wyth blacke clothis, and suffre me not wythoute wepynges and sorowe descende into the stynkyng helle.

In this manere made Morpheus his message, whyche semed proprely Cheys, whyche was peryshid in the see; for the boys, the facōn and contenānce that he was wonte to habe, he hade, and semed that he wepte. Chenne began Alchione strongly to waylle & wepe in her sleep, and stracchid oute to habe take hym, but she fonde nothyng. Ha, ha, ryghte dere lobe, sayde she, tarye and abyde thy sorowful wyf that obermoch lobeth the; I will go wythe

the. ¶ The lady awoke for the forme that she hade lost and for the cry, she roos and soughte aboute her bedde for to fynde hym that she hade supposed had herde & seen; ffor the noyse that she mad the serbauntes awoke, wyche ran wyth light unto theyre lady that soughte her husband long in the chambre; but she coude fynde nothyng; ffor she hade lost the shadowe; wherfore she was sore abashed. she wronge her hondes and rente her robes and her heer; bette her bresse and cratched her bylage. ¶ The sorowful lady was moche troubled, and at grete myschief. The moder that had nouryschid her enquiryed wherfore she sorowed so bytterly & supposed to habe comforted her, but the lady sayde to her; lebe your sermonyng, Alchione is dede wyth her husbonde that is perysshed in the see. by the tormente, I habe no nede of comferte; ffor I habe seen hym dede; herd & knowe hym, herof may not be sayde the contrary, ffor, whan I stratched my handes for to take hym, I sawe hys shadowe whyche banysshed fro myn eyne; I knowe verryly that it was the shadowe of my love. Ha, ha, goddes, how hys bylage was fowl and dyscolourd, yet had he hys heer weet and moyst of the water of the see. I, caytyf and soroweful, sawe hym in thys place and wel knowe his boys & hys face, but he is not here. ¶ Helas, sayde she agayn, wel sayde I to hym and prayde, that he shulde eschewe the wyndes, by whyche many ben peryschyd in the see: hit is befallen lyke as I doubted in my herte. ha. ha, my ryghte dere frende, folye dyde ye whan ye bylebyd not my couceyl; ye entred into the see ayenst admonestements for to receyve dethe, and wolde not lede me wyth you. yf ye hade bylebyd me, ye hade not peryschyd; and, yf I hade ben wyth you, yt hade be my prouffyt; ffor

wythoute me ye hade not deyde, ne wythoute you I had not lybed, and, yf I hade suffred deth wyth hym, it holde the lasse have grebed me. Now is he deed that I best loved, and wold deye wyth hyme. I am more aggrely tempestted than he was wyth the floodes of the see, and yet more shal be yf I lybe longe ; but I shall not nowe lybe longe ; I shall enforce me to deye & to be hys fellowe ; to th'ende that we myghte be togedir in one sepulture, and thenne shold we never be disioyned & sholde alway be assembled togyder & neu departe. So longe waylled the lamentable Alchione that she myghte not speke.

On the morne the dolorouse Alchione wente unto the rybage of the see ; sechenge yf by aventure she myghte see her love repayre whom she sawe departe fro thens. Alas, sayd she, here on thys rybage kyssed me my love atte hys departynge, whan he wente to the see. Whyles that Alchione noted and bewaylled thise wordes, appered the corps of a dede man flotynge upon the see ; But she coude not yet espye whether it was he that she aboode for, how wel that she put her entente to behold it ; and the corps flotted & approched, a lytil & lytil, the rybage ; that, wythin a lytil while one myghte perceybe that hit was the body of a dede man flotynge. ¶ Thenne wept Alchione moche tenderly for hym that she doubted for ; she knewe it not and hade moche drede that semblably myghte happe and falle unto her husbonde ; or myghte be the body of hym, and she, sorowynge and wepynge, sayde ; Ha corps, that in an evyll tyme were borne, that hast fynysshed thy lpf in such martyrdome, and thy

wyf or lobe is no lasse myshappy. how more she behelde
 the body that there approched, the more sorowed she;
 and the lasse wytte had she. The floodes of the see de-
 mened so the body, that yt arybed nygh unto the londe,
 and, whan she sawe it so nygh, for sorowe and anguysshe
 her colour chāged; ffor wel she knewe it, and began
 to rende her robe and heere, bete her breste and cratche
 her bysage, in sayinge; Alas, it is my lobe that I nowe
 have seen! Ha, swete lobe, how come ye hether; the see
 that hath put you to deth, hath taken awaye my Joye,
 and hath put me in grete sorowe and hevynesse. ¶ With
 these wordes sayenge, the sorowful Alchyone approched
 hastily vnto an hye roche, whyche was by the rybage and
 sprange fro an hye douñ; hit was merbaylle how she
 myghte doo it; ffor anone she was transformed and fe-
 therd, and flewe fro thens unto the deed body that she
 sawe flottyng on the see; and, so fleeynge, she went and
 kyssid, embraced & wepte and bewaylled hym. ¶ They
 felte her that kyssid hym in the water and flottyng
 adressid hym for to kyss his lobe; but I suppose that it
 was not the water, but it was lye that sodeynly, as the
 goddes wolde, cam agayn unto hym & felte her appertly.
 ffor, in that same houre & moment, they becam byrdes,
 semblable & lyke, whych reteyne lobe, and ben yet con-
 joyned as they were tofore tyme, and for to engendre
 they assemblyd carnally, and they ben called Alchyones
 or see mewes. ¶ In wynter, in stormy whether, they
 flee by the see syde; wherfore he is not wyse that thenne
 put hym in the see, for the wyndes and tempestes that
 sodeynly aryse. Whan it is fayre weder they leye & sette
 on theyr egges, & thenne is it good to sayle; ffor Col

the god of wyndes resteth as longe as hys doughter lytteth
on her hegges.

How Cacus sone of kynge Pryant of Troye becam
a fowle named Blongeon. Cap̄tlo. 22^o.

Heretofore ye have herd the fable of kynge
Cheys and of hys lobe Alchyone that
so moche lobyd togyder, and how they
wer mad byrdes. Some that see
this byrdes flee on the see preyse them
moche, bycause they lobe togyder contynuelly. ¶ By the
see fleeth another byrde that sometyme was a gentyl
ballayle & of ryall lygnage. He was called Cacus, sone
of the stronge kynge Pryamus, whyche helde the seig-
nourye of Troye, and broder to the valyānt Hector. I
suppose he hade not had, of force & of valyance, no lasse
renounee yf he had lybed to parfayt eage; but oū soone
desabañced hym fortune, how wel he was of ryal lygnage.
He held no companye of peple but as lytil as he myghte.
He hated Burghes, Townes and Cytees, and fledde
Halles & Palays, and repaired in these mountaynes, se-
cretly in felde and in desertis. and he was wyse, dyscrete
and ful of al appertyse. He hade sette al his herte in
lobe, and longe tyme had lobid Hesperie, the renomed
and fayre mayde; but he myghte not have of her his
wylle. ¶ On a day he sa'we her sett vpon a ryuer; he
thenne gladly wolde have forced her & do of her hys wylle,
but she moche enforced her for to flee for t'escape fro
hyme, to th'ende that she were not vyled ne defowled.
and Cacus hasted moch and trabaylled ffor he wold have

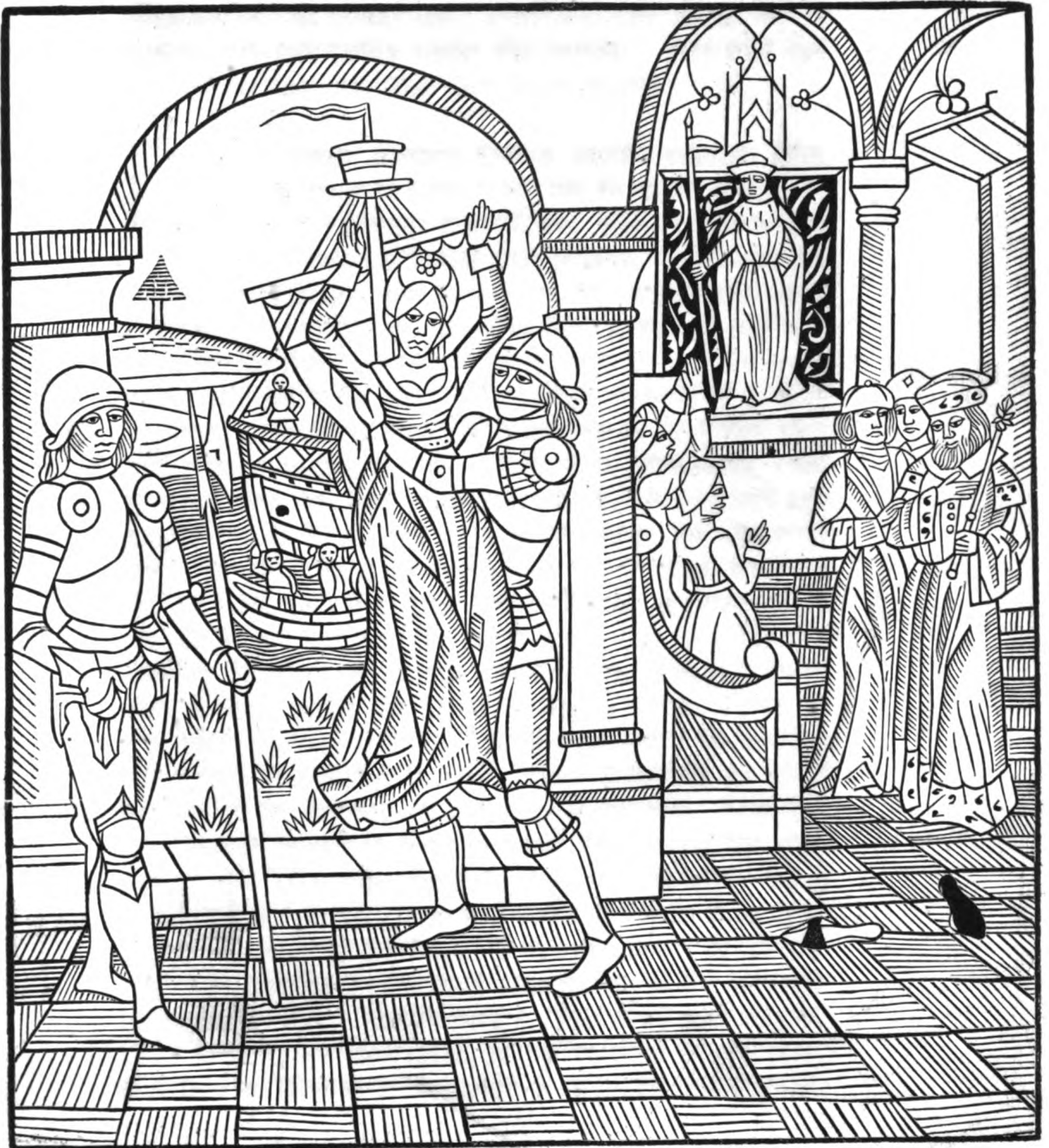
taken her. ¶ The fayre Esperye, in fleyng, was by a venemō serpente pricked on the foot. She was entoricat & enpoysoned in suche wyse that she felle douñ deed. Eacus, that sued her nyghe, embraced her, sayenge; Alas, swete lobe, woo is me that I so chaced the; I have pourchaced to the the deth! But who wold have supposed that suche thyng shold have fallen? I and the serpent have sleyn the; but, syth I have lost the, nothyng shal comforte me; for after the I wil not lyve longe; but I shall deye for the, for cause I have purchassed thy deth wythoute my knowleche.

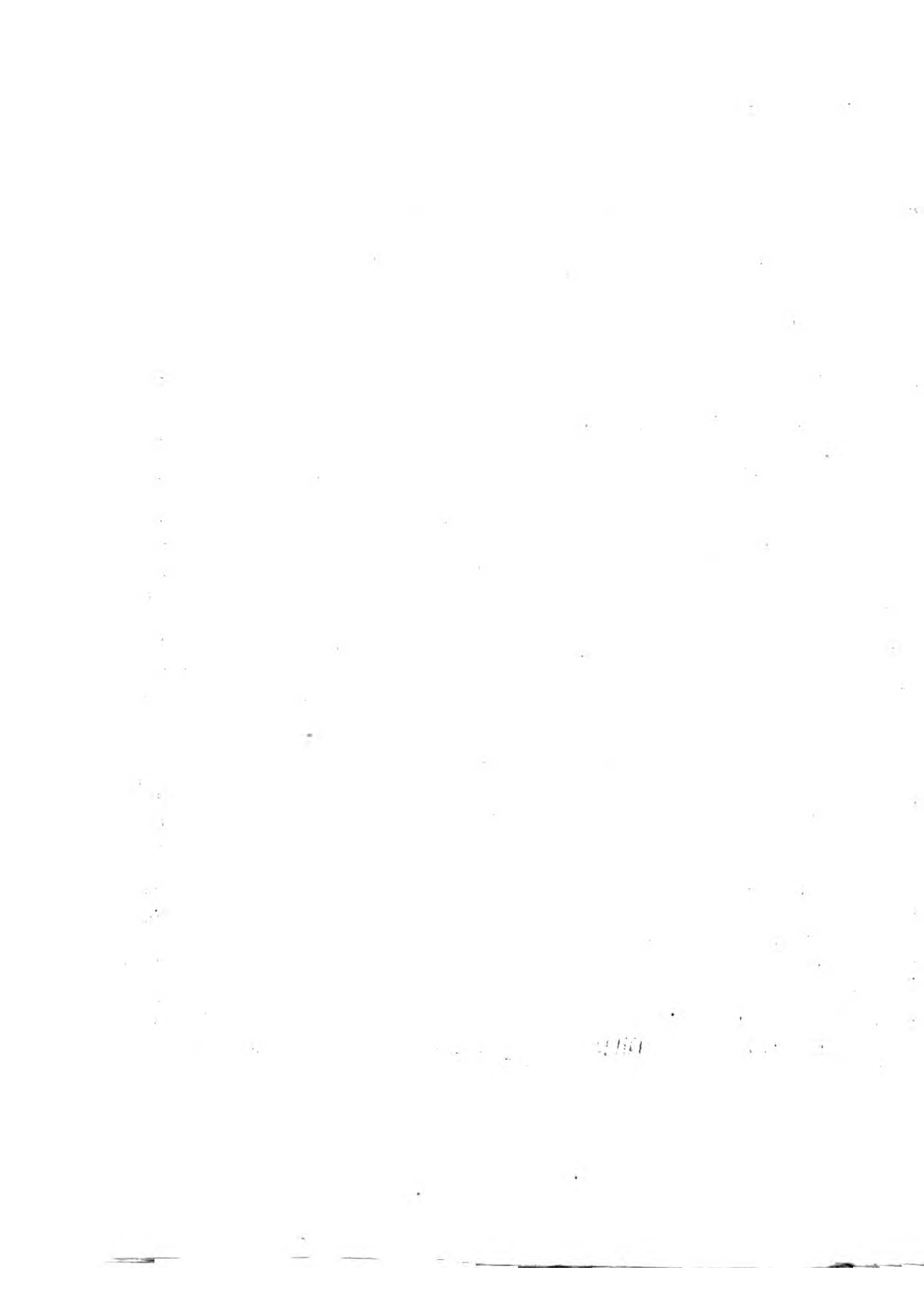
Thus complayned hym the sorowful Eac°, for the lobe of the fayre Esperye; for whos deth he losse hys wytte; and wyth that he ranne sodelynly upon a roche on the see, wheron the wabes bete, & fylle down into the see for to fleo hymself. But Chetys wolde not suffre hym to peryshe, whyche by pyte reteyned hym in hys fallynge, and gaaf hym fethers & wynges. Herof desdayned moche Eac° & was angry whan for to drowne hym he had no power. Ofte he plonged in the see, for to have drowned hymself, but he myghte not deye; wherfore he was moche woo. He is become a fowel that hath longe enter-signes, the neck long and the body lene; for t'afferme hys anger; and, bycause he plongeth contynuelly in suche manere, he is called Hlongeon or Dybar.

Here endeth the xith booke of Metamorphose.

And next foloweth the xijth in whyche he declareth the
rabysshement of Dame Helayne by Parys. Ca. primo.

A The kyng Pryamō knewe not that hys sone
Cac^o was transformed into a fowle, but
he bewaylled hym as he hade ben deede,
and made hys obsequye wyth Hector and al the ryal
lynage. Atte this solemnyte was not Parys ; ffor thenne,
by th' enhortement of Venus, he saylled by the see ; and
so longe laboured, by day & nyghte, that he arybed atte
the porte of Mycene, and foud att the rybage Menelaus,
that made hym redy for to departe wyth hys ooste in to
Crete for a grete affayre that he had. Menelaus sawe
the shyppe wher Parys was in, whych was the most
fayre and rychest aorned that ever he had seen tofore ;
He enquiryed, & demanded of them wythyn, what they
were, and who was maystre of the shyp. Parys answerde
to hym that he was lorde therof. Thenne enquiryed Me-
nelā of hym his name & what he soughte, & of what
lande and peple he was of ; and Parys answerd hym I
am borne in Atye ; my fader Pryamō holdeth alle the
seynorpe and is lorde of grete Troye. I have herde so
moch worshipp of yow and of the noblesse of your empyre
that I am com̄ hether for to serbe, for to deserbe your
lobe, and for to lerne the langage and th' usage of Grece,
yf ye vouchesauf to reteyne me. Frende, sayd Menelaus
to hym, ye be to me ryght welcome ; your serbyse ple-
seth me wel and that ye dwelle wyth me for to serbe, ffor
I shal wel rewarde you ; but I must now nedis departe
and goo into Crete for a grete matere that I habe to
doo ; fro whens I shall soñe com̄ agayne, ffor I habe no
talent to sojourne ther long. I wolde wel that now I





retorned yf my mater were fynyschid, the whych by me
achyved I shal hastly make my retorn. My wyf shal
entretayne you unto that I repayre agayn.

Of thise wordes Parys moche enjoyed hym,
hoppyng to have tyme for to trete of hys de-
syre & bryng it to effecte. Wel wolde he that
Menelaus shulde neu retorne. Wel was the
kyng a fool to late hys wyf haue the kepyng of hym
that so moche lobyd her, and that for the lobe of her was
departed fro ferre contre, wyth so grete coste, & so grete
payn had passed the see. The kyng made of a wolf a
pastour; wherof he herd, er he retorned, tydynges that
pleed hym nothyng. ¶ Wyth thys Menelaus wold
departe, and, att hys departyng, he kyssed hys wyf and
preyed her to kepe hys new ghestte unto his comyng
home agayn. A lytil therwyth the fayre Helayne smyled;
but she toke good hyde that her husbonde apperceyved it
not. I beleve wel that she herde gladly this laste coman-
dement. ¶ When Menelaus was departed Paris, whyche
was abyden wyth the fayre Helayne, whom longe he
hade desyred, sette hys body and hys thoughte for to serbe
her to her playfir, as he that semed sholde be in grete
honour yf she dayned to receyve his serbyse. Love en-
duced hym moche to serbe her wel, for to gete her good
grace. He was not oberhasty, but suffred many a day
to descouē his corage; and wel coude he hyde it, at leste
of btryng that he lobed her; but, by syghes & by symple
regardes, myghte Helene wel apperceyve yf she list take
hede. For he made her tokenes & sygnes by contenānce,
yf he shold fynde her syers, yf he requyred her of lobe.
¶ Thus he serchyd & enquiryed wysely, by maners and

chaungynge of her bylage, and after, whan he sawe tyme and place, he dyscoverd hys corage and sayde to her in this maner.

Of the requeste that Parys made to Helayne. Ca^o. 2^o.

Fyr lady, sayde Parys, dysplese you nothyng of I discouē my thoughte to you. I have sufferd so moche that I may no more; and, no more than the dropes of the water of a pitte may be nombred, may be nombred the ebylls or thoughtes that I suffre for your love; ne be ye not to me overharde. I Alexander, that othwysle am called Parys, sone unto the ryche kynge Pryamō of Troye, am come hether fro fer contre for to requyre your love, and nothyng for rychesse; for I have ynough, wherfore ye oughte to love me the better. I have grete affyance in your love; for Venus, whyche upon alle lovers domyneth and seignouryeth, hath promysed you for to be my wyf, at the tyme whan the thre ladyes sette their dyscorde in my iugement. Of whome the first was Juno, and she promysed me grete rychesses, of I iuged her to be most fayre. Pallas, the seconde, promysed me strengthe & scyence; and Venus, the thirde, promysed to me your love, of I gaf to her th'apple whyche the fayrest holde have. I leste and sette nought by rychesse, wytte, ne strengthe that the two promysed me for to have you, of whyche I ought not to repente, of I may have you atte my wyll as Venus promysed me; by whom I am sente hyther and have comen & passed the see. I have founde you by her counceyl, for I love you not by aventure; for, tofore that I sawe you, I had sette alle my

thoughte on yow. Ha, ha, my ryghte dere lobe, ye be so fayre that renounee may not wytnesse your grete beaulte. Certes Theseus entreprysed an hye empryse whan he ravysshed you ; wel oughte he to lobe you ; but, of that, that he eber delyberd you agayn, he was to be obermoche blamed. I hade leber have ben hewen and smeton in pieces than to have delyberd you wyth my agreement ; and, yf I muste nedis have delyberyd yow, I wolde not have ben so moche a foole, but I wolde have had ones my playfir of yow. Gentyll ladye, desplese you not yf I requyre youre lobe ; but receyve me your lover, and I swere to you that I shal neber acqueynte me wyth other lobe. I am wel worthy & dygne to have suche a ladye ; ffor, yf ye wil be my wyf, ye shal make a gentyll maryage ; I am born of ryall lygnage, of the lynage of Jupyter & of the fayre Electra, wythoute myn other noble predecessours. My fader Pryamō hath the seignorie of Aye. there is none lybynge that hath so grete a domynacōn, ne so grete londe to mayntene as he hath. If ye wil comē wyth me, ye shall see the grete delytables of Troye ; the Towres and the stronge castel of Blion, where youre dwellynge shal be ; and there ye shal see the grete barons of Troye, whom I can not wel nombre ; and the ladyes so noble that eberyche of them resembleth wel a goddesse. Whan ye shal see the grete noblesse & the grete rychesse of my contre, theñe shal ye know the trouth that there is more rychesse in one of the Palays ther, than in alle the Cytees of this royame. I save not in despreysynge of the Contre that ye were borne in, ffor it is moche to be preyed ; but it is not worthy to have such a lady ; ffor it may not mayntene you to the hyenes that ye oughte to have. We may see presently

yf I and my serbauntis, that be now in strange contre,
be queynte & apperte ; yet be moche more there without
comparyson the ladyes of our contrey ; ffor the powrest
ther is better arayed, than the rycheff of this contre.
Lady and maystresse, playse it you to be my lobe ; & re-
fuse me not. ye shal have no nede of rycheffe ne of ho-
nour. The valyant Ganymedes of Troye, whyche is a
lorde in the heben, is myn vncl. Of honnour, of chy-
balrye, of noblesse ne of parents is not Menelaus lyke
unto me. I wold it plesed the goddes that he that of
vs tweyne is most myghty, & myghte best conquere you,
sholde haue you ; thenne Menelaus sholde never lye with
you ; but this mater hath now no nede ; I muste attende
now & abyde your mercy, & pray you, ffor, ayenst you,
abayllet̄ me no bataylle. Madame, graunt to me the
deduyt of your bedde ; counte it for no shame to breke
your maryage for to have so curtoys & amerō as I am ;
ffor it shal be to you no bylonnye. Be be wel nyce, yf
ye wene to lybe chaste and have so moche beaulte. woman
may not be fayre and chaste, yf nature lye not ; the one
or the other she must lebe ; ye muste bowe, nedes ; ye
were for lobe engendryd of Jupyter and of Leda, and
sith ye be extrayte & comen of suche folke, ye may not be
chaste, yf lobe lye not, whyche never faylled. I wolde
wel that ye were chaste, whan we shal ben togydre in
Troye, and be my wyf & lobe. but I preyse not you to
lybe chastly ne that you reffuse me your lobe ; fayr lady,
doo my playstyr ; we have now goode leyzir to doo hyt ;
your husbonde shall neu knowe of it ; he is goon for to
gybe us ayement. he myghte never have goon out more
cobenably of this contree. There lacketh nothyng but
your playstyr. Wene ye that the sole knowethe what

your beaulte is worth? nay certaynly; ffor, yf he hade knowen it, he wolde neber habe lefte you to kepe a ftraunge man. The foole, att hys departyng, prayde yow to take the keepyng of me; certainly ye do yll hys comādemēte; ye oughte to be mebyd for th'ayement that ffortune hath gyben us; we be obermoche folles yf we fuffre thys tyme paffe in ydlenes. Lady, be ye not dangerous, but accorde ye to my prayer. I shall lede you wyth me to Troye, and ther I shall wedde yow, and shal gybe to you grete feignorye, and shal holde to you trouthe & faith alle the dayes of my lyf; yf ye doute ony thyng, I shall take alle the faulte on me; or I shalle ravyshe you by force, so may ye saye that ye were enforced. Lo, here are my folke, wel garnysshed of armes, redy atte porte for to doo my comādemēt; & ye shal paffe the see in grete joyouste, and shal arrybe in the londe whereas ye shal be honoured and receyved wyth gret solempnite; and shal habe welthe & playfyrz moo than ye can thynke or saye; and ye may veryly suppose that Menelaus shal neber make werre ayenst me for to gete you agayn: many habe ben ravysshed that neber were delyberid agayn. Boreas, the wynde of Byse, ravyschid the fayre Drychye; and Theseus Adryane; and there cam neber werre for them. In suche love is more feer and drede than losse; and, yf Menelaus made ony warre ayenst Troye, there is in Aye more gold, sylber, wyū, corū, and meū than ben in ale Grece. Now, com Menelaus yf he dar warre ayenst me, I shal wel receybe hym whythoute doute in bataylle, or body ayenst body; ffor he is not lyke to me of prowesse ne of balure. Whan I am in warre, I can well smytte wyth the swerde or wyth spere, and, yf nede be, to grebe myn enemyes fro ferre by wel shotyng &

& drawynge the bowe. Therof can Menelaus nothyng; neyther hath no broder that is so valyant as Hector; he allone is worth an honderd men togyder; alle they of Grece may not wythstond hym. and, yf he cam for to warre, I oughte wel, for such a jewel as ye ar, make grete defence & grete bruyt of cybalrye. Fayre love, I can say to you no more; but late us goo forth whyle we habe space. Hit is sayde comunely that the leyzir maketh the theef; Parys had so moch leyzir that he dyscoveryd to the fayre Helayne alle hys playfyr & drewe her to his accomde, at leste of herte, how wel that she wytsayd somwhat the contrary; but in a woman is so moch trycherye, though she be never so desyrous, that she wyl make her dangerouse.

The answer of Helayne to Parys. c. 3^o.

Dangerouse made Helayne to Parys, and sayd not to hy anone that she loved hym; but answerde to hym as by dedayne. Be ye come hyther, sayde she, for thys cause? hathe my lorde, my husbonde, reteyned you in hys hows for to doo hym bylonnye? yt pleseth me better that men saye that Helayne is a good wyf than she had doon putage. I trowe ye neu have herd speke blame of me. I wote never wherfore ye be in this folysshe hope. If Theseus habe taken me by force, is it therfore ryght that I be agayne enforced? I am sory therfore, and, yf he had enforced me, I ought not therfore habe ony blame, for it was ayenst my wylle; but he mysdyde me not but by drede, and, yf he hade by force, ayenst my gree, kyssed me once, and, yf ye had me in suche wyse, ye wold not be

of such suffraunce ; but god hath not hated me so moche.
¶ Theseus reprimed hym of hys folye ; oughte ye therefore have me ? I recche not thoughe ye pray me ; I shall never blame you yf ye love me wythoute fayntyse, for one ought not to bere hated to hys lover ; but many men haue, by theyre deceyvable wordes, betrayed & deceybed many maydens and many wymen. He saie that it semeth you a woman may not be chaste & fayre of bysage togydre ; I recche not what other doo, so that I be non one of them ; I shall never therefore doo folye. ¶ If my moder was deceybed by love, wyl ye therefore deceybe me ? Jupiter, for to deceybe my moder and to ravyshe her, put hymself in the semblance of a swane and so enforced her. Therof I oughte not to be ashamed, for I have more honoure therby than shame. He reherce to me that ye be of moche noble kynrede, and ye avante you of Jupyter that is my fader ; to you he is not so nyghe as to me, the fyfthe parte. If your landes be grete & large, so is the Royame of Arges, thanked be the goddess, and therin may be fonde grete ryches ; and, yf ye have there more gold & selver, wyne, corne, horses & knyghtes, it may wel be. Of alle thys we have no lake ne nede. He promyse me so grete yestes yf I gybe you my love, that, only by your promesses, ye may drawe to you the goddesses. But better is honourably to refuse grete ryches, than to receyve them wyth dishonoure. Knowe ye veryly that, for no thyng that ye promyse, I wyl breke my chastete ; for I have no nede of such gwerdon ; and, yf it haped me to have adoo wyth you, your love wer more worth to me than your yeste. The yeste is moch acceptable that cometh of a balyant persone. I sette more by that ye have so moche loved

me, & that for my lobe have passed the see, than alle the remenant. I have wel perceyved your signes many tymes wythoute ony semblant that I made; but yet, for al that, was never my corage mebyd for to gybe to you my lobe; how wel that ye be merbayllō fayre & gracyō, & that in you grete honoure sholde wel be sytte, as ye shal wel fynd; but I had leber that another hade joye, than I dyshonoure: ffor nothyng I shal doo your requeste; wythdrawe you & thenne doo ye wysely. He is myghty and puyssaunt that constrayneth hym fro hys desyre. Many other that have seen me ther ben, & have lobed me moo than ye allone, that ben wythdrawen & hade me not. Wene ye that another seeth not as wel as ye? certaynly yes. If ye hade passed the see for my lobe tofore I had be marped, and that I hade seen you, I wold have chosen you tofore all other to my husbonde; but now I have chosen another to lorde, of whom I holde me wel contente. I am not suche a fool to lebe hym for a strānger; I purpose never to make suche eschaunge; ye most goo & praye in some other place; ffor goddes sake late me be. He love me but lytil, yf ye purchasse my harme & domage. I belebe not that Venus promysed me to you in maryage; neyther the thre ladyes put them in your judgement; and, yf they put them, I belebe not that Venus holdeth me so fayre that for me she hath sente you in to Grece; and ne that ye sholde contente you only to have me, and lebe rycheffe, strengthe & wytte, whyche the two ladyes had promysed to you. My beawte is thenne moche to be preyed, ffor wel I wote I am fayre, but yt suffyseth me to have the loos & preyfynge of the mortal men. I dar not suppose ne saye that Venus holdeth me for so grete a yeste; and,

yf she preyse me, I suppose it is for male talent or des-
 dayne ; but and ye lye not, it pleseth me moche that she
 holdeth me for fayr & gente ; and I am ryght glad & joyō
 to knowe it. I belybe wyl that ye saye trouthe, ffor
 many lose good aventure for to have hard creānce. Hit
 pleseth me wel that Venus preyseth me, and moche the
 more whan ye for suche a reward holde yow wel con-
 tente. But ye wer nothyng wylse for to lebe rycheffe,
 strengthe & wysedome for my lobe. semed ye that I am
 of suche value that ye holde lebe so grete yestes for my
 lobe ? I oughte well thenne bedwynge myn herte &
 lobe you, thoughe myn herte wer harder than a dyamond.
 but nay, ffor I desyre not to be lobe to a man that
 I may not have, ffor I knowe wel I holde lese my
 payn one of thise dayes. He shalle passe agayne the
 see and shalle retorne into your contree. Certes
 I shal not coine lobe for I felt neu the sparkles : they
 that ben accustomed so to do ben wel happy. I
 neber amused my husbonde, ne can not doo it. I am
 shamefast & drede shame. Alle men holde thenne speke
 of me and poynte me wyth theyr fynger. Now already
 some have myslayd of us ; my damoyelles have spoken
 to me therof. Wherefore, I pray you that, yf ye lobe me,
 make no semblant fro hens forth ; but wythdrawe this
 thought fro you that hath mebyd you to lobe me ; and
 thenne doo ye no blame ; Syre Darys, wythout lobyng
 of me, ye may abyde here wythyn & solace & playe wyth-
 oute noyse, whyles my husbonde is oute, ffor ther is none
 but my meyne. My husbonde is in Crete for a grete
 cause, I wote wel wythoute grete cause he hade not lefte
 hys hows so allone for to goo thyder ; But, wythout
 taryenge, he shal retorne, as he promysed me at hys de-

partynge, whan he kyssed me and constanded me to kepe
hys hows and you welease. Certes, whan I herde this
worde, I had so grete talente for to lawhe that I coude
not answer; sauf only that I so wold doo; and, yf he
sayde so to me, is it therfore reason that I doo alle your
will & gree? If he hade supposed that I had ben ebyl or
untrewe, he had not lefte to me in such habandoñ, but
hade sette on me more strengier garde; but he knoweth
me for a good & honeste wyf, nebertheles yf he doute it
is for my grete beaulte, It ober sore grebeth me the
renome that renneth on me, of whych I doute me som-
what, & am esmayed by cause thof; he doubteth me, but
he trusteth wel my trouth. I wold I were lasse renommed;
He praye me that it myghte plese me, whyles that we
have leyzir, that we sholde not use the tyme in bayn; it
pleseth me wel; but I wote no how we sholde do
thys entreprise, I am so moche doubtō & in feer. The
delyte sholde moch playse me, but I am so moche abasshed
& aferde thereof, that I dare not entrepryse such a thyng.
We lye bothe in two beddes, and ye are fayr in my
syghte and I in youris; and ye love me and I you;
What behobeth more? I see you free, curtoys, gentil
and debonaire, that it wer meruaylle yf I acorded not me
to that ye requyre me; but it were better that ye en-
forced me, than I sholde assente by myñ owne wyll and
gree; and yet it wer better that I lefte my folye & repente
me tofore er I accomplyshed the werke. Chise men
ben ful of trycherye & specyalle the lobe of men of strange
contrees. Jason wente into Colchos for to gete the
golden fyles, but in hys waye he hade two lobes; Phy-
phyle, whome he gate with childe, and afte Medea,
whome he lefte for th'acquyntance of the thirde. The-

teus helde not gret fayth unto Adryane, whom he lefte
for to have her suster ; and it is gyben me to understond
that, yf I acqueynted me wyth you, yt sholde befall me
no better. Conone whom ye lobyd, as falle ye forsoke
her ; This thyng ye confesse not ; I have wel enquiryed
of your lye, and, yf now youre love be ferme on me, ye
wayte not but the tyme whan ye wil repayre to Troye,
and I thenne, wallynge & sorowful, shulde abyde here.
Wel sholde I be avānced, ffor to fore er love were be-
gonne it shold take an ende ; thus sholde I be shamed.
Wene ye, Parys, that I wyl goo wythe you ? I trowe
ye hate me not so moch that by youre woowyng ye wolde
doo me to dishonoure. Hyt shold be alway be put tofore
me and be remembred, what sholde be sayd thenne ;
the evyl sayers sholde saye thenne, Ha, what comyth this
wenche here wyth this putyer in this contree ? grete
dyffame myghte come therof. Dryanus, youre fader
hymeself & hys wyf, sholde thyng but evylle. I sholde
never have good renome, and ye yourself sholde never
see man speke to me, but ye sholde have suspēcōn ; and
thus sholde ye lybe alway in jalousye ; thynkyng that,
as soon as ye have drawen me to your accorde, allone
shold another doo in lyke wyse. He sholde never bylebe
but alwaye onwyte me of the folye that ye made me to
doo, whyche sholde com to me in ober grete dysplayfir.
Certes I wolde leber be deed. But this recomforteth
and asswreth me that ye shal be to me a trewe lover and
shal hold to me al that ye have promysed.

A

Las whate saye I? I habe dremed? and, yf ony man dyde my wronge, to whome sholde I complayne? my moder sholde neber helpe me, ne my brethren, ne my ffrendes; I shold habe there no warānt. Jason promysed yet more to Medea, to whom he bare lytil fayth; I bylebe wel that ye be true, and shal kepe to me your fayth, & shal supporte me in alle thynges; therof I dare neber doubtte; so ne doubted Medea, whome Jason falsed. Certaynly I wote not what to doo; I doubtte that harme shal come to you therof; ffor I suppose not that Menelaus shal not lebe for to seche and gete me agayn, yf he may: moche gret warre may growe therof, and our love may come to a sorowfull ende. Wel may be trewe the dreame that your moder dremed of you, that saw that she had conceyved a bronde, of whyche Troye sholde be brent. Overal it is sayde that Troye shal be confounded yf ye habe druerye of this lande. Menelaus is coraged; he shal assemble to hym alle the barons of Grece, and shal requyre hys wyf, I wote wel. Ffor Podame that Pyrothe toke, he had grete warre ayenste the Centaures; and my brethern wyth theyre peple shalle make you warre. Your castels ne ffortresses shal not conne kepe you, but that ye shal be slayn. ye abaunte you of basselage, but it sheweth not on youre fayre bysage that ye be a man of grete strengthe. Let the stronge Hector fyghte, ye are not worthy to bere hys armes. but ye be for to make deduyt & druerye betwene th'armes of your love. If I were not wyse ne hardy I sholde neber refuse your deduyt, but goo wyth you to Troye; and certes I shal neber lebe for shame for t'acheyve my playstyr and shal acomplyshte

your will wythoute lenger stref. And whosomeber ebyll
saye thof I sette not therby. He shall ravyshe me, lyke
as it wer by force, and so moch shall I have the lasse
blame.

How Parys lade away Helayne to Troye. Captio. iiii^o.

THus comenyd they theyr affayre & werke,
and abyed place and how, the fayr Helayne
sholde be ravysshed. Parys made hys shyppes
to be made redy and to arme hys men for to fyghte yf
it wer nede. In the cyte of Arges on a day was a grete
solempnyte of Juno the goddesse. There were assembled
the men of the contree ther aboute for to see the feste &
the servyce. But Helayne, whyche hade other thyng in
her thought, went not thyder; but went to the castel of
Gleeda, upon the see, in the yle of Cytaree. Polux and
Castor, her two bretheren, were thenne in the londe of
Perse; and had ladde thyder Hermonye, the doughter of
Helayne, unto her uncle Agamēnon. They myghte not
dystrouble her; and also atte that tyme were in the yle
but fewe folk defensable for t'empesche their empryse.
Helayne had wel taken abyse and forseen al this. ¶ Ther
was, in this yle, a temple of Venus, in whyche the
same nyghte was a feste and wacchynge whyche was
fayre after the lytil peple that wer therein. This nyghte
wakyd Helayne in the temple by debocōn, or certes by
decepcōn; and Parys, which had made redy al hys af-
fayre, came atte mydnyghte in to the temple, and, whom
it plesed or grebed, he ravysshyd the fayre Helayne, whych
sembled for feer, to tremble, and moche counterfeted
th'abasshement, and made an escrye wyth an hye vois,

sayenge ; Helpe, helpe, good men, for they enforce me ;
 ffor goddis sake, suffre not that I be defowled ; How
 fyre, baissale, sayde she, shal ye enforce me ? Theñe alle
 they of the town put them in deboir to habe defended
 her ; but Parys, wyth th'ayde of hys peple, toke and
 lad her awaye wyth hym by force ; and broughte her
 into hys shyppe, and wyth her saylled nyghte & day, wyth
 joye and deduyt, so longe that they arybed atte porte of
 Chenadon nyghte to Troye. ¶ Ther was Helayne re-
 ceved wyth grete solempnyte ; but, as th'yfstore wyt-
 nesselth it was after dere boughte ; ffor the Troyeñis were
 destroyed, and the cite of Troye brent & beten doune.

How the two bretheren of Helayne wer drowned & stel-
 lefyed. C^o. 5^o.

A Throughe alle Grece was anon knowen that
 Parys hade lad away the fayre Helayne ; and
 also her two bretheren herd of it in Perce,
 whyche anone made redy theyre shyping for to sue and
 rescowe theyr suster. But, er they coude atteyne to her,
 ther roos suche a tempest that they sawe com from heuen
 thondre and lychtninge, and the see was soo mebyd wyth
 wynde that brake theyre masses & rente theyre saylles ;
 and theyr cordes saylled, that theyr shyppes myghte no
 more kepe on tbe water than paners made of wykers,
 but must nedes drowne and synke in to the see. Neñ
 after can they to porte ne were seen ; and, as the an-
 cyent poetes bylebe and certyfy for trouth, these two
 bretheren were depyed and made sygnes in Heben ; that
 is to wete the sygne of Gemyny in whyche the sonne
 maketh hys tours in Maye. Of them shal Menela

neber habe socours for to conquere hys wyf, ne for to mebe ayenst Parys warre.

O Enelaus cam fro Crete, and was in Pylle wyth Nestor in hys retornynge, & sported hym wyth Nestor; where it was tolde to hym that Parys had lad away Helayne ayenst her wyll to Troye, and that he hade ravysshed her by strengthe in the temple of Venus in Cytharee. ¶ Whan the kynge herd these tydyngis he maade and demened so grete sorowe, there nys man lybynge that can saye ne expresse, but, yf he knewe whate thyngie jalousye is. of that Helayne was glade & joyful, her husbonde was moche sorowfull; and wepte waylled and sayde; Alas, wherfore wente I eber into Crete & toke no hede of this iniurye? Ha, ha, fair good and trew wyf, by what aventure habe ye ben hade away fro me? We wer neuer contrarpe to me, but lobyd me wyth all your herte; but the false and untrewe Parys hath lad you away. Alas, I doubte that he hath doon to you bylonnye. Alas, syth I habe lost you whom I so moch lobyd, I sette not by my lyf. ¶ Good kynge, sayde Nestor, esmave the not & lebe this sorowe. thou mayst nothyng conquere therby. Hit is not honeste to a kynge to make suche sorowe. Thou sholdest habe the herte of a lyon, and, wythoute makyng longe complaynte, employe thy herte and body t'abenge the blame & shame that hath ben doon to thy wyf, & also to thyself. I shal make to the socours of alle my strength & peple; and also thy broder shal come socoure the, and thus mayst thou wel, by this maner, recober thy wyf, & abenge her bylonnye & thyn, and confounde & deserte al the royame

of Troie wyth the peple that thou shalt brynge. Now
I shal saye to the what is to be doon. make the redy and
sende for thy men; and, by a messager, late thy brother
have knowlege of thyn aventure and of the dishonour
that is doon to thy wyf; and that he come to help the
t'abenge this iniurye wyth all hys power; I wote wel,
whan he shal knowe of hit, anon and wythoute delay
he shal come helpe and ayde the. Chenne comanded
Menela a sergeant to goo to hys broder, and sent to hym
the knowlech of al his fayt praying hym that he wolde
ayde and helpe hym. The messager cessed not tyl he
came to Arges, where he fonde Agamēon, and told
hym his mессage. ¶ Whan Agamēon understode it, he
was sorowful of th'yniurye; and, for t'abenge it, he
made redy alle his atowr; and after came in to Parthe
wher he fond hys broder, and ther, by hys conceill, were
made lettres for to lete knowe, through alle th'empyre
of Grece and of Europe, the dyshonour that Parys hade
doon to the Grekes; whyche thynge oughte for to towch
alle and dysplayse; and how that, yf vengeānce wer not
taken for this trespass & messayt, it sholde be grete reproch
to the Grekes, and shold encourage the Troyens to doo
worse after. Of the dysplayse that the Troyens dyde to
Jason was wel remembered and also abengyd; and, yf
they leste now, the Grekes sholde be the lasse drade &
preysed, and sholde be reproche to them all eū after.

Of the assemblee of the Grekes ayenst the pryssance of
Troye. Captlō. 6^o.

Oche inbayed they of Grece of the tydynges that were tolde to them, and helde amonge them for grete shame yf ther abode kynge, prynce, duke ne balyant man but that he graunted to take vengeance therof ayenst the Troyans; and assembled eche his strenght and shypes atte porte of Athenes for to passe the see togydre. This empyse myghte not be leste wythoute takynge of grete vengeance; for alle Grece & Europe wer troubled and mebyd withall. Ulixes herde this tydyngis, wherof he was sory, for he hade no wyll for to warre; He had leber habe solaced wyth Penelope his wyf, the most balyant wyf that euer man herd speke of. The duc Ulixes of Lycye wolde habe gladly eschiewed this vyage, for the love of Penelope, or for cowardyse, in suche wyse as he sholde habe had ne blame ne bylonnye of the Grekes. hym thoughte ober grebō a thing for to goo into straunge contre for to mebe warre for another mans wyf. for hys wyf suffysed hym, and thoughte, yf he myght, he wold eschiewe this folysh empyse, and not goo wyth them but abyde at home. Chenne, for so to doo, he fayned hymself mad and toke a plowe, for to fayne hys madnes, and began to erpe the lande in the felde; and there, as a plowman, cultyved and seme salt instede of Dotes.

How Ulixes dysmyled to be mad bycause he wolde not
goo to Troye. Cap^o. 7^o.

UHe prynces were in Athenes, where the
Chybalry were assembled. They demanded
amonge them, wher Ulixes tarped so longe,
and why he cam not. They sent into the contre of Lycye,
and so ferre they demanded after hym that they soude
hym in the felde, in the guyle of a fool, that droof the
carte or plough; and, whan the soude hym in suche
wyse, Palamydes, whiche was subtyll, perceybed his
fayntyse and, for to make appere to th'oder, toke Chela-
macus his sone, & sette hym in the way where Ulixes
shold drybe the plowhe, and sayde to his felawes; yf he
be a fool he shal destroye his owne sone; and, yf not, he
shal spare hym. Whan Ulixes sawe his sone in his
waye, he was nygh fro hymself for anger. Wel deceybed
hym Palamydes, whan he sette his sone in that poynt:
The fader lobyd hym so wel that he wolde not put hym
to deth in suche wyse; pyte and love discoũceilled that
shame, reproche and cowardyse, wold have had hym doo,
and, by this maner, hys fayntyse was descouerte; for
he droof not the plough upon his sone, but tornd it and
droof it another place, as he that was not fool. Thenne
was Ulixes taken, & ladd into Athenes, by the Grekes
unto the Baroũs of the royame; wherfore Penelope hys
wyf demened so grete sorowe that almost she was araged
and fro herself. Thus, as ye haue herde, went Ulixes,
bongre malgre, to Athenes. I bylebe wel that therof
began the stryf of hym ayenst Palamydes; because he
had repressyd hym of hys fayntyse, and thought, yf he
myghte, this empryse shold torũ hym to doũage.

Whan the barons of Grece hade Ulixes the sage they were moche joyd. They aduysed emonge them, that yt sholde be good that one of them sholde be chosen prynce & governour; to whom alle sholde upon their fayth obeye; and that he sholde be emperour of & oū them; and do ryght on the malefactours, and ordeyn theyre estours and bataylles. Thenne, by comyn accorde, they cheese Agamēnon; ffor as moch as he was wyse, and a trewe justycyer, & knewe hym for ancycnt, balyant and of grete empryse; and ober them alle they made hym prynce & emperour; and he enterprysed the fayt & charge, and after sent unto the dyvyns t'enquyre to what ende this entrepryse sholde come; and the sorte gaaf hem to vnderstande that they sholde neber take Troye by no strength, but yf they had the baylaūt Achilles wyth hem; ffor by hym sholde Troye be destroyed and th'ynhabitants slayn. Thenne they sente for to fech Achilles; but his moder, Thetys, that was a goddesse, knewe wel that, yf he wente thyder, that he shold there be slayn; wherfore, she put hym in an abbaye of theyre lawe in habyte of a mayde, and Achilles, of symplese and of bysage, resembled to a woman. Eustace, whyche of Achilles maketh mencōn, sayth that it was no hows of relygyon wher his moder put hym in; but it was the hows of kynge Lycomedys, whiche kepte hym many a day, wyth many fayre doughters that he had; and no man knewe that he was a man, sauf hymeself onely, and helde hym lyke a mayde: and, whyles Achilles was there, acqueynted hym wyth the fayrest mayde that was there, and mad her grete with child, of a sone that was named Pirrus, whiche afterward was fyers and renommed. Longe tyme was Achilles there, wythout know-

ynge or perceyving of eny man. The Grekes enquired
oū alle, but they ne coude fynde signe ne token̄ of hym̄.

How Alires by his subtylte had knowleche of Achilles
amonge the ladyes & broughte hym in to the oost.
Cap^o. 8^o.

ALiress bethoughte hym̄, whyche was moch̄ in-
genyō, that Achilles was in some reclusage ;
and shold not yssue out, but yt were by some
subtylte. Thenne he toke noble armes, & sayre jewels,
and aournementis for damoyelles ; and cam in to the
cloysture where the maydens were ; and layde tofore them
th'armures and jewels. The maydeñs ranne to the
jewels, whych sette not by th'armes, and Achilles, which
hade not herte femenyne, ne sette noughte by suche
thyngis, drewe hym to the armes ; and, whan Alires
sawe that, he sealyd hym by the hande, and sayd to hym ;
Ha, ha, gentyl man, what makest thou here ? thou hast
ben her oūlong ; come wyth me and lebe this reclusage ;
thou losest thy tyme and thy prowesse amonge thise la-
dyes ; take those armes and eslaye them ; by the shal be
taken the stronge cyte of Troye : wythoute the, hyt may
not be destroyed. The lawde & honour shal be thyñ.
Thou shalt conquere the more worthyppe & prys, than
here to be recluse. ¶ So moche sayde Alires, that
Achilles yelded hym confus, and wyth hym wente to
Athenes, where he abode tyll alle the prynces & nobles
of Greces were comen. In alle th'empyre of Grece
was neyther yonge ne olde that wer able to bere armes,
whether it were hys gree or ayenst his gree, but that he
musste com̄ to this werke ; and, in especyall, knyghtes

and barons. They of Thebes were fyers, strōg & proud, and trusted moche on theyre puissance, and wold not socoure the Greke; whyche alle wer mebyd ayenst them of Thebes, and had thof despyte, and sente Achilles wyth gret companye of peple for to requyre of hem ayde; but neber, for ony prayer that he coude make, they dayned not to graunte hem nōne; wherof Achilles had grete despyte, and toke so cruel vengeance that he put alle the cite to destruccōn: and tare douñ the wall to th'erthe, whyche had late be newe made; and put alle the peple to perdycon by fyre and sword: and lykewyle he hade douñ of Chelephus, yf he had not promysed hem ayde, and helde hys cyte of hym; and many other he destroyed & exiled, by hys fyers & proud men, that wolde not doo hys requeste & prayer. Achilles made gret socours com in to the ooste and, in the mene whyle, the barons assembled theyre shyppes atte porte for to ayde the kyng Menelaus ayenst the Troyens.

At the porte of Athenes, as Homerus recyteth, assembled by accompte ix. lxxi shyppes. The Grekes wente on a day to counceyl amonge them self of th'empryse that they hade begonne, how they myghte best achyebe it, for they were ryghte doubtō. They sente unto the dybynes for to know yf they sholde habe byctorye, and Achilles dyde this message. Ther he fond the wyle Calcas, that the Troyans had sente thyder, and they accompayned them togydre and becam frendes. Calcas renyed hys contre, and alyed hym with the grekes, lyke as Phebus hade counceyllid hym. And after cam, joyō of th'answere, of

whiche Phebus had said that they shold be baynqueurs. For thise tydyngis and for Calcas the Doff made grete joye, and comaunded to make redy, without lenger abydyng, to goo to Troye; & began to reyse the mastes, and bryngge saylles to the yerdes, and to shyppe theyre ordenaunce. And, whan they sholde departe, came on them a storme and orage that destroubled all ther werke. For the see began to be tempesto that no man myghte passe. Alle the hoost was sore abashed, and sayd that the goddes wer ayenst hem; and wer not plesed that bengeauce sholde be taken of the mespryson of the Troyans.

¶ Agamenon dyde doo make to the goddes sacrefyce, and, whyles they sacrefyed, they sawe vpon a tree a neste in whych were viij byrdes, and the moder satte vpon hem; and, after this, they sawe a serpent rampynge bywarde to the tree, whych caughte and toke the moder & byrdes oute of the neste; and, after, it was torned in to harde stone, habynge the fourme of a serpent. Alle they that sawe this were sore esmayd, and moche merbeylled what this might segnyfye, and sayd, that the goddes wer agayn them; and by demonstraunce shewde to them the meschaunce that sholde falle on them; and that, yf they wente to bataille to Troye, there shold never noone of them retorne home agayn; and almost had lefte theyre empryse and murmured strongly of theire retorne. But Calcas, the wyle debyn, assured and expowned to them, by another sens, th'adventure that they hade seen; and sayde to them, that they sholde be baynqueurs; and that Troye shold be confounded; but it shold be x yere after hole and after the warre sholde be achieved, Troye destroyed, and the peple put to myschief.

How for t'appese the tempeste Agamenon sacrefyfed hys
doughter the fayre Eftygena. Capitulo nono.

Somewhat the Grekes wer assured by the
wordes of Calcas, but the tempeste dured oñ
long, of whych the most hardy was abashid,
and sayde; that Neptunus, god of the see, was
ayenst hem & helde wyth the Troyans; and supposed
neber to have wynd. But Calcas sayde to them in au-
dience that this pestilence was for Dyane, whych was
angry ayenst the Grekes, bycause the kynge slewe her
whyte herte; and he said that she wold not be peased for
this trespaas, but yf the kynge wolde sacrefyse his dough-
ter Eftygena, and therby shal this goddesse be appeased,
and after we shal have wynd at wylle. ¶ The kynge
Agamenon wold not accorde that hys doughter Eftygena
were put to deth; he hade leber neuer to departe, but
abyd alway there or ellis torn home agayn. They of
Grece wer abashed, and held them to be betrayed yf
thyse werke shold so fynyshe. Many requyred the kynge
humbly; and first prayed hym Alires, that he sholde
have pyte on th'oost, and, yf he eber lobed Menelaus,
he sholde now shewe it; and that he sholde remebre the
grace and worthyp that alle they hade doon to hym; that
oñ hem alle he was made souerayn, and that he sholde
doo theyr requeste for this empryse; ffor it oughte to
touche hym at herte, and, for t'abenge the shame doon
to Helayne, he oughte to delyuer his doughter to deth,
for to repease the goddesse that empeschid their enterpryse.

Ahus might not Agemenon gaynsaye it, but graunted to them hys doughtir; how wel that he was hevy & sorowfull. Thenne Alires made hym redy, without taryenge, for to goo and fecche the mayd in the royame of Harthe, and wente thyder, where he found the queene, whome he salewed playlantly, but he wolde not declare to her the cause of hys comynge; but prayd & requyred subtyly of the lady Effygena her doughter saynyng newe occasyon. Madame, sayde he, I am come to fecche your doughter; delybere her to me anone, for I may not longe sojourne, my lorde, the kynge your husbond, sendeth for her; and requyreth yow that she be wel arrayed & nobly; ffor he shal marye her to a ryght noble & balyaunt baron, whyche desyre to see her gentyll body and her fayre manere: Wel cowde Alires contrybe such fayntyse, and bewrappe the moder wyth fayre wordes, and made her glade of nought; In such wyse that joyously she delyued to hym her doughtir, in grete & ryche aray, and so he broughte her wyth hym to th'oost. ¶ Of the comynge of this mayde alle th'oost, bothe grete & smale, made joye & sorowe. Joye bycause they hoped to have wynd, by the sacrefyenge of her; and sorowe bycause so fayre a creature sholde be put to deth wythoute her deserbyng. He that sholde sacrefye her made to doo of her clothes upon the water, and bonde her feet & handes. There wepte the Grekes sorowefully for her destruccōn. but Dyane, the goddesse that wolde save her, dyde there a noble myracle; ffor, as he that sholde sacrefye her wolde have smeton her, Dyane wythdrew the body, and couyd it with a clere clowd, and so bare it in the ayer in to the royame of Sychye, and ther made her prestesse in her

temple for to doo dybyne offyce; and, in sted of Effygena, was an herte sacrefyed, and thby was the goddesse appealed; and the tormente of the see seeacyd. ¶ Chenne departed the Grekes, wyth grete deporte, wythall theyr shyppes, and so long saylled that they arryved in Samye; and there, by the counceyll of Alires, was lefte Phylotes, for a grebous maladye that he had: This hold torne them to grete domage, ffor wythoute hyme Troye myghte not be taken; fforasmoch as he had the dartes of Hercules, by whych Troye holde fynyshe. Fro thens the Grekes wente strayt way for to warre ayenst the Troyans and toke porte at Chenedon.

How the Grekes toke lande tofore the cite of Troye and how Achilles slewe Cynus. C^o. 1^o.

AS I have sayde tofore, in the hystorpe, of the Grekes that wente to warre the Troyans, for t'abenge the shame & injurye that Parys had doon in Grece, now I shall saye you that, in the myddel of the worlde, egally betwene Heben & Erthe, is a place where is seen alle that is doon thurgh alle the world. There ben knowen alle the tydynges that ben sayd in alle regyons. This is the hous of Dame Renomee or fame, whyche is wythoute ony closyng. Ther ben moo than a thousand entres, wythoute yates & doores; Atte alle tyme there renne tydynges wythoute reste and wythoute silence. Noys reherceth alle the tydynges of the worlde, and begynneth them, be they of trouth or lesyng; there arybe moo than a thousand maners every day. Ther goo & come they that fynde

newe tydynges, and doo nothyng but fede the wynde & the eeries of the herers. There be many in bayne. Some reherce the tydynges that haue be tolde them; other wytnesse it for trouthe; and other telle banytes & lesynges, and, in recountyng, growe & encrece the fable in bayne gladnes, bayn depote, bayn creance or bylebe, bayn errour, bayn doubte, bayn hope, bayn drede, bayn dyscorde and bayn murmure. This reherce they that here of other tell ony thyng; shortly, ther is nothyng don in the worlde, fere ne nyghe, but that it torneth to the place, wher as Dame fame dwellith. ¶ Wel wryteth Geoffrey Chawcer, that noble man, of the discripcōn of this hows, in hys booke named, the booke of fame. This lady, Renōmee or fame, lete the Trojans haue knowleche of the comyng of the Grekes, to make them warre; to th'ende that they sholde not be deceybed. The Grekes were spherly receybed whan they sholde take lande. Wel coude Hector defende & gaynstand the londyng of them, with th'ayde of hys peple. He slew first in this assemblee the noble & wyle Prothesela; that one partye fought & iusted ayenst that other. This first assemble was ryght damaged unto the Grekes, for Hector made of them grete occylyon & slaughter; not but for that he had grete losse in hys partye, as of men hurt and slayn. All the rybage was full and coberyd. Cynus, that the Grekes hated unto the deth, adressyd hym among them and slewe a sonne of his; for Achilles cam to wythstand hym, for the other myghte not endure ayenst his glaybe in batayll.

That reſiſtence that eū the Trojans made
the Grekes toke lond & porte tofore Troje.
Achylles the valyant cam to the bataylle &
began grete occyſyon vpon the Trojans. Of this bataylle
trete & wryte dyūſe auctours, as wel of the Grekes, as
of the Trojans. Of the Grekes wryten Homere & Dycetes
of Crete; whyche wryte ſavourably for the worthyp &
honoure of the Grekes; and Dares of Frygye writeth
for the Trojans, and ſpecyfyeth eūy bataill, and Gyudo
de Columnis hath taken after his pleaſyr of bothe; and
ſo, whatſomeū hereth that one or oth, late hym bylebe
whiche he wyl. &c.

Achylles thenne, wyth hys ſwerde trenchant, hewe a
bete down Trojans; and foughte Cynus, for ayenſt
hym he wolde fyghte, whom the Grekes doubted; for
he had ſlayne of them many. When Achylles ſawe, he
pryked forth the horſe of hys charyote wherein he was,
for t'adrefle hym ayenſt Cynus, for he deſyred ſtrongly
for to encountre his adberſarye. He brandyſhed his
ſpere, and eſcryed hym in thys manere; Ha, ha! gloton,
thou oughteſt to have comfort, when it behobeth the to
receyve deth of me that am named Achylles. Thy deth
ſhal be of renomee; Therwyth, he ſmote hym wyth hys
rude and ſtronge dart vygorouſly, but he dyde hym but
lytil harme; the ſtronge poynte of his darte ſolded and
reſorted agayn. When Achylles ſawe this, he was ebyll
contente, for tofore that tyme, he hade neuer ſmytton
wyth his darte vpon armure in bayn. ¶ Cynus are-
ſoned Achylles in this manere; O, thou ſone of goddeſſe,
ſayde he, I doubte no ſtrooke of thy glaybe, whateſom-
euer it be: for, yf it pleaſed me, I myghte abyde thy
ſtrooke wythoute armure; my body is not ſo tendre

that thou mayst perse it wyth swerde ne darte. I were no helme of steele, ne targe made of horn of hors; ne stronge armure, but by fayntyse. I belebe, yf I wer naked, that no yron may hurte me. I am sone of god Neptune, and so oughte I wel to have abantage; but now I wyl make the knowe yf my darte wyl solde or retorne. Thenne he caste to Achilles, & smote hym suche a strooke ypon the sheld that he brake the barre in suche wyse that he persyd ix plates of the lether; and the tenth held & defended the strooke in suche wyse that the poynte might not hurte ne empayre Achilles. ¶ Thenne Achilles toke hys second darte, and smote at hym wyth grete fyrste; but he dyde hym no harme. The thirde tyme relaunched to hym Achilles wythoute hurtyng. Wherof he helde hym moch deceyved, and began to beholde hys darte, as he that supposed that the yron had be fallen of, but he sawe hit, wherfor he was all in melancolye, and began to saye to hymself; Wher is become my strength & prowesse that have had so moche in other places? have I lost it? sometyme was my hand stronge? I toke by my strengthe the Lyrnesse and threwe down the walles; and I toke Thebes and made it renne wyth bloode; and I may not overcome this man; wherof I merbaylle. I have made the ryber reed of bloode of them that I have brought to perdycon by the myghte of my hand; I hurted Chelephus, and hade slayn hym yf he hade not made hys pees wyth me, by cryeng of mercy. I hurted hym and heled hym agayn. Now me thynketh that I labour in bayne whan I may not smyte a strooke that proufyttethe. I have grete merbayll what this may be. This day I have essayed & probyd wyth my ryghte hande my vertue and strength, and I have founde it myghty

vpon the rybage, where I have seen many yong men
 lye deed lyke mountaynes that I have slayne and hurte.
 Yet I shall essaye yf my darte may cutte. ¶ Chenne he
 smote Aynates, a knyghte born of Lycye, in such wyse
 that he clefte hym to the breste and slewe hym that neuer
 armure myght warant hym; after this Achilles drew
 out hys darte bloody of the wounde, sayenge; Ha, a, I
 knowe that myn hande hath not faylled at this strooke;
 yet I wyl essaye agayne yf I may hurte Cynus. Chenne
 he wente, wyth a grete anger, and smote Cynus in the
 lyfte sholdre; but the darte myght neu hurte hym, ne
 entre in to hys flesch; but resorted agayn, as who had
 smytten vpon an hard roch; but wher he smote the place
 was bloody; wherof Achilles was glade whan he per-
 ceved the tokene, wenyng it had be a wounde; but
 he had non, for it was of the blode of Aynates that he
 had slayn. He descended from hys charyot al affrayed,
 and, beyng on the grounde, toke hys swerde. Cynus
 was wel assured and but lytel doubted Achilles. But
 Achilles brake hys targe, and hys helme he embarred;
 but he myghte neu make entre in to hys hard body hys
 glaybe; but ayenst it hit folded and bowed. Whan Achyl-
 les sawe that he employed hys strookes in vayne, he
 tornd hys sward and wyth the pomel, he gaf hym so
 many strookes that he assnyed hys heed. ¶ Cynus began
 to recule and Achilles halted hym that he trowbled &
 affrayd hym. Cynus, that saw hymself so demened
 and angwyshe that he coude not drawe hys breth, was
 so abaschid, that he lost herte and scyence; hys syghte
 was coueryd wyth derknes, & trowbled in suche wyse that
 he sawe not for to conduyte hym. ¶ In the myddel of
 the feld was a roche to whyche Cynus lened hym; and

wyth that Achilles caught hym, and threstyd hymie down to th'erthe by such strength that he bete hym, & sprang on his bely, so hevy of hys body & his targe, and so strongly strayned hym by the necke, that he quenched the lyf in the body ; and, whan he hade baynquysshyd hym, he supposed to have despoyled hym, but he fonde the body naked of the soule ; whych thenne Neptuneus had transformed into a whyte fowle, named a Swane, whyche yet beryth the name that he had tofore.

Of many merbeylles that the olde duc Nestor recounted to Achilles and to the barons of Grece. Captlo. 11^o.

Heretofore ye have herd how Achilles dompted Cynus, whyche by hys balyance had doon grete doynage to the Grekes. Longe tyme had they, of th'one parte & other, bataylles ; wherof they alle were wery, and toke trewes, & wer many dayes wythout warryng ; but alleway they made good wacche ffor the better to be assewryd. ¶ Hyt haped, on a day duryng this trews asorlayd, that alle they of th'oost made grete feest, and that Achilles hade made sacrefyce of a genyce unto Pallas for the byctorye that he had ayenst Cyn ; upon the auter was made a fyre, and the entraylles of the genyce wer brent, wherof the playsaunt fumee mounted prestly by vnto the heben. The presente of this sacrefyce plesed moch unto the goddes. To the remenant of this beest wer alle the barons of Grece sente fore ; and ete, at this dybyn serbyse, the flesshe ; & dronke wyne so moch that euy man had ynoughe. Ther was neyther songe, harpe, ne sowne ; horne ne buryne ; but

alle men spacke of strengthe & valyañce. Emonge theyre talkynge the Grekes spacke moch of the valyañce of Achylles, and of his bounte; and remembrid emong them the byctorye that he hade of Cynus, by hys grete prowes. Alle spacke of hit & meruaylled fro whens he had so hard fleshe that it mighte not be persyd by glaybe, by yron ne by steel. Achylles meruaylled moche therof. Chenne, sayde Nestor, I have seen a man of your age lybynge, whiche was a man that neber doubted strooke of armures; I sawe neuer in my tyme none lyke hym of aventure ffor, wythoute habying ony wounde, I have syn hym smyton of a thousand strookes, of a baron renommed, whych was named Cynus parebus; yet I have seen more grete merbeylles, that I herde neuer none lyke; ffor he was first a woman. Of this tydynges alle that herd were abasshyd, and prayd Nestor that he wold recounte how this merbaylle haped that, of a woman, was becom a man so hard that nothyng myghte make wound in hys fleshe; and therof prayed hym Achylles, in whate contre he had seen hym & knowen and, yf he had ben baynquysshed in bataill, and who ouercome hym.

¶ Chenne, sayde Nestor, I have lybyd many yeris, and have seen moche thyng that I now cannot remembre; but I sawe neū thyng happen, in eny place, that better is in my remembrance than this thyng is. I have seen moche thyng; I am thre hondred yere olde; I sawe the fayre Ceneys Clatee, noble virgyne & of grete renomnee. In alle the Cyte of Thebes was none so fayre a lady ne damoyfelle. she was requyred for her beaulte of many a noble man, whyche of her love wer esprysed; but they myghte never enjoye her; ne she dayned not to here a man that spack to her of maryage, as she that wolde kepe

her byrgynite. Peleus wolde gladly have had her to wyf, yf it had ben possyble; but he thenne espoused Thetys, whome he hade promysed; and therfor he absteyned hyme for to pray & requyre her. Thus wolde not Ceneye take an husbonde; but it was tolde to me that Neptuneus despoilled her vpon the grabelle of the see, by force and ayenst her will, and, whan he hade doon wyth her his playstyr, she was moche sorowfull & shamsfast & began to wepe. Neptune, for to reconforte her, sayde, fayne lobe, esmaye ye not; but aske and requyre of me what that shal plese yow, and wythoute doubte I shall doo it; and thereof be ye certayne. Ceneys answerde, Sire Neptuneus, the grete iniurye maketh me to requyre grete amendes. I requyre you, that neuer her after I suffre more suche fylthe; and that ye make me a fayne yonge man, and then shalle ye have wel rewarded me to myn abyse. With this worde her boys began to were grete, in such wyse as it semed not the boys of a woman, but of a man; and so she was; for Neptune had graunted to her her requeste. He made her a man, and yet he gaf to her more; that hys body shold neber be wounded by glaybe. Ceneys whyche afterwarde made grete prowesse & many bachelerye, held hym wel contente of this yeste, and thanked moch Neptune.

How the Centaures ravysshed **P**podayne the lady atte maryage of her to **P**pyrotheus; and of the grete horrible batayll that was atte the rescowe of her. Capitulo duodecimo.

Sometyme toke **P**pyrothē the fayre **P**podayne to wyf, the damoyelle of the **P**hyte, of whos beaulte the thousand parte can not be reported. She was ryght wyse, fayr, symple, styll & curtoys, & drawen oute of hys lynage. The foeste was grete and full of all thing. There were peple of dyverse nacjons & of strange maners. Of alle the contree there aboute was not a knyght, lady ne damoyelle, but they cam to this feste. Alle cam thyder, they of **C**hessa ylle and of the **P**hyte. The palays & the halles wer full: eberygh of them had wyne & vytaylle att theyr playfyr. In a gardyn full of trees eten the Centaures; so hit happed, whan ech man had dyned, tofore the tables were drawen, began the ladyes to daunce. Of the grete beaulte and freshe colour that the spowse had, alle meruaylled that sawe her. So long daunced the ladyes that they came wher the Centaures ete; whyche, of th'ardeur and dronkenesse were surprysed & eschauffed. Whan the ladyes sawe **C**urithus, whyche was maistre and capytayne of them whyche began to habe enforced them, they began moche strongly to be abashed. Notwithstandyng he emprysed for hym that day and for hys felawes thing ryght greuable: He torned up the tables, & sprang bp, & toke the spowse, and eche of his felawes toke her that he myghte first seale: If the Centaures had had lofsyr, the werke had goon al wronge, for the ladyes hade ben defowled. These Centaures wer moch dredefull and

began to braye & crye in suche wyse as it had thondred : they made alle the palays to resowne. If fyre hade brente the towne, coude be no more noyse than was in the halle : And thider began to renne al they of Chessaylle and of Pbyte. Cofore alle other, the kyng of Athenes brake the prees ; & approuched hym that helde the spowse, and sayd to hym, in a grete anger ; Ha, ha, thou curlyd & false traytre, thou shalt lede her no ferther forth ; ebyl durst thou by my lyf myspryse ayenst my dere felawe ; and wyth that he enbertued hymself and toke her from hym. And the Centaure, in angre & maletalent, smote the kyng on the breste, wythoute sayenge of ony word, as he that dayned to benge hym ; but he hurte ne bete hyme not, for he was of grete vertue & strength. Chenne Chesens, the noble kyng of Athenes, sawe by auenture vpon a cowche a cuppe of gold moche nobly enamaylled & entaylled ; that cuppe toke he, and reproched the gloton that had smyton hym, and smote hym suche a strooke on the bysage, that hys brayne brak & deyde. Whan his bretheren sawe hym dede, they wer moche esprysed of yre ; and ranne for t'abenge hym ; and other assaylled fyrstly and sprange vp and ranne to feche armes. The one partye launched ayenst that other, and threwe pottes & platyers, salers, knybes, pieces of fleshe, lobes of bred hole & entamed, & other thyng whatsomeu they first fonde. That one smote that other douu. The medle was grete & long in this maner, that neber were armes, swerdes ne glaybes, sauf metes of the tables. But after it was more horrybly faughton, for, whan the metes & bessell of the table faylled, they ranne togydre with fyfles, and essayed eche other therby. Ther was a Centaure that had spyed vpon an awter a candellstyk, whych

he toke and smote Celadon that he brayned hym; and smote another named Balesles, wyth the styrope of a saddle that he hade foude, & slewe hym. Bryneus, the fyers Centaure, threwe, wyth a grete strengthe, an heby andryon ayenst his enemyes; wherwyth at one strooke he slewe tweyne; that one was Broteon and that other Orion, whych wer sones of Aycale the enchaunteresse. Theñe, for to rebenge them, Craudyus toke the hornes of an herte, whych henge on a pyler in stede of a candel-styke in the myddle of the palais, and smote a Centaure suche a strooke that he made bothe hys eyen flee out of hys heed. And Khoetus toke vpon an awter a brennyng bronde & smote Ceraxus vpon the eye in suche wyse that he brake hys browh; and wyth the bronde he brente hys blonke, heeris & made hys brayne to totre; and, lyke as one had put hote brennyng yron in colde water, so boyled the blood that yssued out of the wounde; and he that was so hurte lyfte vp a tree that was as heby as it myghte habe laden a carte, and wende to habe caste it to Koet; but he faylled, and slewe therwyth one of hys own felawes that foughte ayenst Koetus. Wherof Koetus began to lawh, sayenge; so mote hardely alle oure aduersaryes doo; and he rañ vpon hym, and smote hym so wyth the bronde, that he brayned hym and slewe hym. And after, wyth the same bronde, he slewe Corythus whych was a yonge squyer. Wherfore Ebagrus sayd to hym; what hast thou woñe to see this chylde? and Koetus, whyles he spacke, put the brennyng bronde into hys mouth, so depe that it entred in to hys stomache, in such wyse that he fyl down deed. He wolde habe doon the same wyse to Dryas, but Dryas launched to hym a peel to the throte, whych made hym to rage for the

greybō wounde ; and moch was Roetus therby discom-
 forted and binneþ might drawe out the peel ; and after
 returned fleynge from thens and never after made he
 socours to his felawshyp. Lycabas fledde away and Dr-
 neus, Medon, Pylenor, Chaumar, and Pholus ; and
 wyth hyme, Mynetes, Mebala, and Astuylos. This
 was a dybyñ ; he wyll wel, yf he abode there, he shold
 cacche harme. Nessus fledde wyth that other route, but
 Astuylos sayd to hym that he sholde not doubtte this as-
 sault, for he sholde not dye ther ; but he sholde dye in
 another place by Hercules, whan he shal take a waye
 Dyanyra. Dryas embertued hymself, and, in fleynge a
 waye, he slewe four ; that were, Umbres, Herymeneus,
 Lyctydas and Areus ; in the same manere fledde Cre-
 naeus, but, wyth a darte he was attayned in the heede
 ryghþ bytwene bothe eyen.

In this tumulte and noyse in the place, where the
 batayll was aspre & hard, slepte Aphydas ; he
 hade no thoughte to fyghte. In his hande he
 helde a pote, wherof he hade dronken the wyne, so moche
 that he was dronke. There he slept, wyth open throte,
 clade wyth the skyñ of a bere. To hym spack Phorbas.
 Thou thinkest to drynke, but I shal gybe the such a beu-
 rage, that thou never drankest such ; and therwyth he
 launched to hym a darte and slewe hym slepyng. ¶ Pe-
 treyus ranne to a grete Doke that was in the court, &
 embraced it wyth his armes, & shoke it hether & thyder,
 for to have plucked it up by the rote out of the erth ; but
 Hyrotheus attached hym to the tree wyth a spere fylled,
 and aftir slewe Lycan and Cremon ; wherof he was moch
 preyed ; and after he smote Clope wyth a darte in that

one eere, and after he wolde habe smyten Dyc̄tis, but
 he fledd for t'escape, in soo moch̄ that, in gooynḡe doūn
 of a rud montayne he fylle ayenst̄ an ooke that there he
 was slaȳn. ¶ For t'abenge Dyc̄tēn, Pharaus raced
 oute in grete anger a roche of the montayne, of whych̄
 Pyrotheus had be sore anoyed, yf he hade caste it. But
 Theseus letted hym; whych̄ in grete yre caughte a bow̄h
 of the Oke, and smote hym so that he brak̄ hys arme,
 and more dayned not to smyte; but after this Theseus
 smote Byanor on the heed wyth̄ the bow̄h, and held hym
 by the heere so longe that he slew hym; and also he
 slew Medes, Lycotas, Ppasson, Ryphea & Therea. ¶ Cher-
 of hadde Demolyon grete yre, and wende for t'abenge
 them; & wolde habe plucked up a pȳn tree, but he myght̄
 not. Yet nebertheles he brake it, and casted the pieces
 to Theseus; whych̄ boyded the strook, doubtynḡe the
 weyght therof; whych̄ fylle not in bayne, but brake the
 breste of Crantor. Chenne was sorowfull Peleus, hys
 maist̄re, to whome he hade long tyme be seruānt, for he
 lobyd̄ hym moch̄ and wolde abenge hym; and launched
 to a Centaure a sper, & smote hym thurgh̄ the body; for
 angwishe wherof the Centaure araged. He drewe out
 the shaft, but he coude not habe out the yron, and
 after hys enemye embayled̄ hym for to be auenged,
 and threwe hym doūn and defoylled̄ hym with his feet;
 but Peleus was in moch̄ grete peryll for to defende hym;
 he caughte the Centaure by the sholdres, and so bete hym
 with his branke of steel, that he slew̄e hym. ¶ To fore
 he had slaȳn Blon, Danin Plegreom and Efrinoon.
 Dorylas helde the hornes of the herte, by which̄ he hade
 made grete occyl̄yon, whom Genetor marked and shotte to
 hym an arowe and Dorylas, for to defende the strooke,

helde his hande tofore hys forhed ; but he marked so wel that he nayled his hande to his forhede, wherof was a grete lawhter. Peleus slewe hym wyth his swerde and made th'entraylles falle oute of his body. Ther was Cyllarus, a yonge Centaure, the moste fayre creatur of his endroit that ever was herd spoken of ; as for the forme of a man theyre myghte be no fayrer body of facōn, and, fro the nabel downward, it was the fourme of an horse ; it was not of lasse beaulte. A man sholde use overmoche tyme and also be wery that sholde descrybe hys grete beaulte. Many wymen had requyred hym of lobe, but he neber dayned to here them, ne neber myghte they enjoye hys lobe ; sauf only Plomenes ; on her he was amerouse and had gyben to her hys herte, hys lobe, and hys entente. And he had not evyll employed his tyme, for she was merbeyllously fayr, and moch lobed hym. They two were of one corage, of one wyll & of one beaulte, and they wer togyder day & nyght in travayll and sojourne. They were comen theder togyder, and mayntened the stowr ayenst Phyllystyns Grekes. But this estour was to them ouer grevō, for it brought their lobe to an ende, by a quarel that came fro the lyfte syde. I wote neuer who launchyd it, but it smote Cyllarus, that he fylle down astwoone & was wounded to the deth ; wherof many made grete sorowe, and specyally Plomenes, whyche toke hym in her armes & kyssed hym, face and eyen, moche bewaylling hym. Of her complaynte I wyl not lengthe my tale ; many teeris wepte—

[The matter contained in 48 lines of Ovid is here wanting : it stands thus in the French version.]

‘ Sainte lerne ploura sur luy et l’ame retint tant comme
 ‘ elle peut, mais riens ne lui valut, car mourir lui convint du

‘ coup et la belle, du dart mesmes qui avoit occis son amy,
‘ se occist. Philothomes ung des fiers Centaures qui trop
‘ Philisteus greboit leva a son col ung arbre ou bien avoit
‘ le fair de vingtz beufs. Cestuy estoit coubert d’ung cuye
‘ de Iyon; l’arbre gecta par grant effort et en ferit Pho-
‘ lomidan tellement que oncques armes ne le garantirent de
‘ mort. Par le nez, par la bouche et par les oreilles fist
‘ saillir la cervelle, ainsi comme fait le laict de la ficelle
‘ quant on en fait le frommage. puis despouiller le voullut
‘ pour ses armes prendre, mais Genetor le choplit, si luy
‘ mist ou flanc le branc d’acier et mort lenberla. Et je aulli
‘ p occis Thome et Thomp de mon espee, desquels lung
‘ portoit la peine de ce que lung mavoit ou visage blece tel-
‘ lement que encore p pert il. lors estoie fort et courageux se
‘ parloit on des proesses & des vaillances que je faisois; a ce
‘ temps me deust on m’avoit enbope guerroyer ceulx de Trope
‘ car bien eusse pu a ung estour, combattre Hector; e se vain-
‘ cre ne leusse pu, aumoins luy eusse ay je fait grant destour-
‘ bier. mais encore ne estoit pas en ce temps; or suis vieulx
‘ et foible si ne puis plus faire grant effort. Encores vous
‘ vueil de l’estour racompter. Phenipas occist Liceston; Cinel-
‘ lus Neceum; Nabareus, Iyon; Melpheus Odan; et Am-
‘ phis rabattit Othon. Des occis et de navrez et blecez estoit
‘ couverte toute la terre, si p fut grande la perte des deux
‘ parties. Bien se prouba Ceneus car en pou d’heure il occit
‘ de la main cinq Centaures. Helenus, Amphinacus, Stel-
‘ phus et Piramus lequel portoit en la main une grande
‘ soignie. Atant luy vinst ung fier Centaure nomme Mays,
‘ lequel a ung Damoiseau dalmache avoit trenche le nez
‘ et se estoit arme de sa despouille; courageux estoit si dist,
‘ en rēprouant a Ceneus. femme, quelle rage ta icy amenee
‘ nombree de chevalerie? jay merveille quel forcenement te
‘ fait si oultrecurpdee; mieulx te vaulsist estre a desvuidier
‘ tes fusees. et laisser pistor mon Centaure a ceulx de Iaphite.

Ceneus, that helde a spere, herde hym and threstyd it in to hys syde. And the Centaure that felt hym hurt, smote hym in a grete yre vndyscoūyd. but the stroke dyde hym no more harme than the hayle doth ayenst a stone ; and after he launced to hym wyth a swerde ayenst the breste ; but he myght not hurt hym ; and, after yet, he seasyd hym by the flankes and smote hym along the sydes, but his hard squyū kepte hym, and made the strooke to resort agayn, and the swerd to breke in to pieces ; wherof he meruaylled moch, and was so sore abashtyd that nygh he went out of hys wytte, whan he sawe hys swerde breke ayenst hym and he had none harme.

¶ Whan Ceneus had suffred ynoughe of hym, he smote hym a sayde ; It is tyme that I eslaye yf I may hurte the ; & smote hym wyth suche strengthe, that hys hand, wyth the hylte of his swerde, shoof in to hys bely, and so slewe hym. Alle the Centaures wolde abenge the deth of hym ; they were sory for hym. They assayled Ceneus on alle sydes, and launched to hym dartes trenchaunt, sharp quarels and speres ; but neber, for thynge that they myghte doo, they coude not hurt hym ne draue blood of hym ; wherof they were sore abashtyd.

¶ Chenne sayde Alonychus to hem, we ben, barons, shamed and surmounted of oon man ; the feer and coward hertes that we have, make vs to become femenyne : we have sonden a maistre in a lytil half man. lytil is worthe oure grete strengthe, ne the gretnes of our double bodyes, whan one half woman hath vs all surmōnted. Late vs affrote her wyth trees and roches ; yf ye all wil folow me, he may not longe endure. Syt that we may draue no blood fro hym, late us estuffe hym wyth grete weight and charge.

¶ Wyth this he threwe a grete tree vpon Ce-

neus, and in lyke wyse dyde the others. They arched by al the wode of a grete foreste, and threwe it alle vpon the body of Ceneus; with whych moche they eschauffid hym, and made hym suffre greuous weight & charge. And, whan Ceneus was so stuffed that unneth he myghte draw hys breth, so fyerly he roored hym that it semed that alle the place trembled. For his ende some wer in discorde; they juged hym deed, and estuffed, & taken in to helle; and others sayde otherwyse; in especyal Emophus, whyche hade seen under the wode a byrde, & knewe wel that he was transformed into a bird. The byrde fleth oū vs, I have seen hym, but I sawe neuer none lyke to hym. Grete joye had Emophus & Amphides, whych hade his herte on that syde, and in beholdyng he escryed hym hvely. This only byrde that I see flee upwards is Ceneus, that was the flour of the Laphyte, & the most puissant of the world; wythoute ony lyke hym he was only; and he shall lyve and have noū lyke to hym. Chemynes herde this that Emoph sayde of the bassal, that so was transformed in to a byrde. He and ebery ch of vs wer sory that he was thus deed of the Centaures, and we alle ranne emonge them for t'abenge hym; and put so many of them to martirdom that I can not telle. We hade broughte hem alle to perdycon, yf the nyghte hade not comen; whyche cam in suche wyse that som escaped.

Thus recounted Nestor of the Centaures whom they of the Phyte broughte to confusyon & to flyghte; but he never made mention of Hercules, whyche dyde more prowesse and effort in this bataylle than all the remenaunt. Wherefore

Crytolomis, his son, was angry, and retoned hym in this manere. ¶ O fire Nestor, why forgete ye in this werke my fader? he was wont to recourte to me that he was presente in this estowr, and that by hym were many of the Centaures put to destruccōn. Thoo began Nestor to syghe, and sayde to hym; ffrende, remembre me not of my wepynges, my sorowes and grete anger passed; ffor, to saye trouthe, it can not be reherced, the prowesse ne balyaūces that Hercules mad there, and not only ther, but throughe alle the world; and that me is woo; ffor I have domage therby; and therfor yf I myghte I wold hydde hys faytes; ffor gladly a man preyseth not hys enemye. Thy fader hath doon to me many a gryef; he lefte neuer, in my lond of Pylle, towne ne castell, but he sette it on fyre; ne baron, but he slewe hym; wherof I have grete sorowe and grebaūce. We wer twelfue balyaūt bretherū alle engendryd of oon fader, whych all ben deede sauf I, by the glayve of Hercules; and therfore I am heby and angwishō. and yet have I more meruaylle of the enleuēst than of the other, ffor he was wythoute pareylle, and had so grete auantage that he torned hymself in to what fygure or ymage that he wolde; and, whan he semed good, he remysed hymself into hys first fourme. He was named Peryclimenes, and Neptunus, oure grūntfader, had gyben hym this yeste. But neuer for any thyng, ne chaungyng that he coude take, he myght neber escape; but in th'ende Hercules slew hym. he assayed, wyth hys courbyd byll, wyth taloūs and wyth swyfte wynges; wherof Hercules was angry and bente hys grete bowe for to shote atte hym; and he smote hym fleyng wyth an arowe barbeled; with the which he brake the joyntur of his

wynge. The wounde was not grete yf he hade not at-
tayned hym in the wynge ; but it auauenced hys deth ;
ffor he might no more mebe ne flee in th'ayer ; but torned
& fylle douñ bpon an hyll on the arowe, whyche cutte
afondre hys throtte & thus dyed. Thus myn xi bretheren
wer slayñ by Hercules. and therefore it is no merbaylle
that I hyde hys loos. Not for that, for any harme that
he had doon to me ne to my frendes, I am not thyn
euylle wyllar, ne neuer requyre to do vengeance ther-
fore but to wythdrawe the presyng of hys goode werkes.
but I can ne may hyde them ; therfor late thou & I be
good frendes.

B th'ystorye may be wel verryfyed that Hercules
made to Nestor grete warre, and slewe many
of his barōns and of hys peple ; and toke fro
hym his contre and slewe xi of his bretheren.
Of whome the xi^s knewe more of th'assaultes of the
warre, and to ordeyne bataylles, by whych he helde a
lytil tyme ; and after he becam a byrde lyuyng by
rauyne. He dyde moche harme to Hercules as longe as
he was in Egyñ. but in th'ende, how wel that he knewe
many fetes of the warre, yet he mysshapyd, ffor Her-
cules slewe hym sleynng wyth a mortall arowe.

Of the discorde that souldyd betwene Agamenon and Achilles bycause of theire lobes Cryseys and Brysees ; and of the prowesse of Ayax. Capitulo. decimotercio.

THus recounted Nestor, the olde man, the batailles of the Phyllystyns, and the damages that Hercules hade don vnto hys lygnage : thenne it was tyme to take vp the tables. The barons weshe, & after dranke ; and, whan theyre beddes were made, they wente to slepe and reste. The warre endured longe of Troye ; the barons of Grece held the siege, & destroyed and pylled al the contre aboute. Agamenon conquerd, in foragyng, a symple & wyse mayde, fayre of body and of bylage named Cryseys ; and acquainted so wyth her that he made her his love. But this love was dere boughte ; ffor her fader reclaymed Cryseys agayn ; and bowed to Phebus, whome he moch loved, and complayned hym of the kynge that hade taken awaye his doughter ; for whyche cause Phebus sente them vengeaunce ; that they deyde wythoute woundynge, by grete martyre, in grete nombre and they myghte fynde no medecyne to remedye it. ¶ Wel knewe Calcas that this myschief came for the fayre Cryseys ; and that alle sholde dye yf she were not rendryd and yelden agayn to her fader ; and he lete Achilles habe knowleche therof ; and sayde, yf he doubted not the ebylle wyll of the kynge, he wolde lete the comunyte of th'ooste habe knowleche, that the pestelence shold not cesse, but yf Cryseys, the love of the kynge, were yelden agayn to her fader. ¶ The kynge Agamenon was moche sorowfull whan he understoode this ; and by hys wyll he wolde not delyuere her agayn, but by force he deliyed her ; ffor

all th'ooft was ayenft hym. He hade Achilles in grete hatered, bycaufe he fewe the worde therof emong hem ; and thoughte he wolde ferbe hym in lyke wyfe. for Achilles hade conquerd, in the yere, a fayre damoyfelle, named Bryfees, of whome he had made hys love ; and Agamenon fawe her and was efpryled of her love, and ravysshed her. wherof Achilles was moche angry, and fo full of maletalente, that he wolde have flayne hym, for he knewe wel that he had doon it in bengynce for Cryleys. ¶ The goddeffe Pallas might not fuffre this dyfcorde, but appealed them, and made eche to kyffe other ; but it endured not longe. Achilles was moch wroth, as he that of whom hys love was ravysshed, and might not have joye, and wolde not therfore doo focoure to the Grekes ; wherfore they hade ofte grete losse by hys defaulte ; for, whan he faylled in the bataylle, the Troyans sette lytel by the remenant of theyre adberfaryes, howe well that they held wel theyre parte, and delyueryd hem ofte fyers eftours. ¶ Ofte tymes the Grekes hadde the werse, for Hector delyueryd to hem ofte cruell assaults, and made them sore affrayed. Hit happed on a daye that Hector and his peple assaylled the Grekis and hasted them fo moche that he challed them vnto the rybage ; Ther was a fyers assault. The Troyans hade this day brente their fhyppes, by whyche the Grekes fhold have grete losse for theyre retourre, had not Ayax habe ben ; whyche allone rendryd harde eftaal, & defended the Troyans & smote Hector on the breste, that he ouerthrewe hym. Th'assaulte of the Troyans was ftronge ; and the Grekis drewe them towarde the champayne ; and Hector, wyth hys cheualrye, assaylled them fyerfly, & soo harde

that they must resorte by force to the rybage toward
theyre shyppes.

Patroclus sawe the grete domage of Grekys &
myght not suffre it. He hade leuer dye yet
honestly & helpe hys frendes. He made ouer
folyshe an empyrse, by hys oūmoch pryde,
wherof he hade myschappe. Hit is not of this day ne
yestirdaye newe thyng that men lose by folysch
empyres. Patroclus toke thenne the armes of Achylles,
and armed hym with all, and wythoute taryenge arryved
in thestour, & assaylled the Troyans whom he grebed
moch, & acowardysed and mad them torne to flyghte ;
more, for to save trouth, for the semblaunce of Achylles,
than for any other thyng. He slewe many, and de-
fowled and chaced theym hyder and thyder, as the sper-
hawke doth the lytil byrdes. He assaylled Sarpedon and
smote hym in such a rage, that he reberled and slewe
hym. Now he smote afore and behynde that he grebyd
moch his enemyes. Pnough myghte habe suffysed hym ;
but fortune, that reuerseth and throweth douū hys
men and reyleth smale & lowe men, broughte hym to
hys dysconfyture ; for he neyther kept mesure ne ordre
in confoundyng hys mortal aduersaryes ; he trusted
ouermoch in fortune.

How Hector slew Patroclus, wherof Achylles was
moch sorowful, and the Grekis sore troubled. Capi-
tulo. 14^o.

Whan Hector sawe hys peple resorte by Patrocl
and goo abacke, he broched Galathe, hys no-
ble stede or hors, wyth a large cours; for he
hade supposed that it had be Achylles; and, in resonynge
hym and repreuyng, fyrstly, sayd to hy thise wordes.
O thou Achylles, why anguysstest and oppressist thou
this smale peple, no thyng puillaint ne myghty? essaye
and probe nowe thy prowesse ayenst me, if thou hast so
moche hardynesse, body ayenst body, in champe or felde
of bataylle. Thou hast this daye obermoch grebyd &
assebled my peple; wherfore I shall rendre to the ebyll
reward. Patroclus was fyers, whyche abashtyd not of
the wordes of Hector, and to moche solyly trusted in hys
basselage. He desprised Hector and his menace, and dayned
not to come the place, but as moch as he myght renne,
wythout sayenge of a worde, went ayenst Hector; and he
agayn to hym, myghtly wyth the swerde in the fyfte,
and smote eche other so fyrstly that theyre speres brake,
and after smote & essayed them more neghe. But Patro-
clus myghte not endure the strookes of Hector, they were
so hevy; and Hector toke hym thenne by the nasall, and
drew the helme ouer hys heed. Therne wist not Patro-
clus what to doo. Hector behelde hym in the bysaige,
and perceyued well that it was not Achylles, wherof re-
prebynge hym, said; Cassal, sayde Hector, thou entre-
pryest grete folie whan thou tokest & armedest the wyth
thise ryche armes; thou hast moche this day greuyd vs,
more for thy armes, than for thy persone; of whom from

hensforth we Trojans shal be assured. ¶ Wyth this worde he smote hym wyth so gret mighte, that he slewe and despoyled hym of hys armes; and bare hem wyth hym to Troie. Alle the Grekes were heuy & soroufull for the deth of Patroclus, whyche had defowled the Trojans so tofore; and torned to flyghte the best wyle they myghte. but Ajax rescowd the body of Patroclus, whych the Trojans hade defowled vnder theire horse feet, and drewe it out of the prees; and the Grekes brought it in to theyre tentes, demenyngre grete sorowe.

Of the grete sorowe that Achylles demened for the deth of hys frende Patroclus; and of the armes that Thetys his moder dyde doo forge by Vulcan. Capitulo decimoquinto.

[Here is wanting, in the MS. Caxton's translation of the following passage of Colard Mansion.]

' Pour l'amour de Patroclus se desconforterent moult les
' gregois. Quant Achilles veit le Corps il ne se pūoit ab-
' stenir de demener grāt dueil; estroitement leembra et
' lui baïsa les yeulx et la face, et maintes larmes ploura sur
' lui. ha Patroclus, mon chier amp, dist Achilles, rōpant la
' robe et batant la poitrine piteusement, en grant douleur me
' a mis celui qui vous a occis; Jamais ne l'apmeray ne
' jope nauray tant quil vïve; bien luy feray appercevoir, se je
' le treuve; il a mes armes, mais chier luy seront vendus;
' car tout vif le feray echorchier, et traîner a la quene des
' chebault. desoremais lui croist peine se tenir le puis aux
' champs. Bien sembloit que fourcener deust Achilles pour
' la mort de Patroclus son compaignō. En tel pre sen issit
' des herberges et sen ala a Thetis la mere et lui demanda
' nouvelles armes. Et telle les lui promist bonnes & belles,

' La dame en mist *Vulcā* en raison et lui dist. Doulx amys,
 ' a mon enfant *Achiles* conuiennent armes nouvelles; faictes
 ' les lui telles & si bonnes que on ny saiche que redire de
 ' facon ne de matiere. *Vulcan* le feure de *Jupiter* lui respondit.
 ' Madame, *Achiles* vostre filz aura telles armes q̄ plus
 ' belles ne milleures ne pourroit, nul homme souhaidier ne
 ' demāder, et q̄l ne sera feure en ce mōde q̄ p̄ laura riens
 ' amender quant elles seront forgies et faictes. *Vulcan* eprist
 ' celle besongne a faire, si forga les Armes du duc *Achiles*
 ' de telle matiere q̄ oncques ne furent faictes armes si riches
 ' et de tant grant beaute, ne si subtillemēt pourtraictes si
 ' comme le poete *Omere* le escript.

De la description des Armes que forga *Vulcan* a *Achiles*.

' En lefeu fut, par tres grāde & subtile maistrise, figuree
 ' & pourtraite la deuise des elemens, leurs substances et leurs
 ' natures et toutes leurs differēces, si p̄ fut pourtrait le
 ' firmamēt et les estoilles, chascune en sa propriete. Et
 ' les douze signes du *Zodiacke* en leurs propres natures &
 ' figures, tellemēt que riens ny eut q̄ reprendre ne q̄ deuiser,
 ' et les planetes toutes sept en ordre, si comme elles sont
 ' allizes ou firmament. & comme elles font leurs cours; et
 ' le decours de la *Lune*.

And, by ordre, the fybe gyrdyls and theyre substances,
 that is to wete; two colde oute of mesure; two at-
 tempred; and oon brennyng. Ther was also pour-
 trayed *Janus* the yere, whyche had two bysages and hys
 foure façōns, That is to wete; *Prymetemps*; *Somer*;
Haruest; and *Wynter*. and the xij monethes & their
 propre natures: the day & the nyght; and the foure
 complexyons, fygured in fourme humayne; that is to
 wete; *Sangwoyne*; *Coleryke*; *Fleumatyke*; and *Mel-*
lancolyke. ¶ Item, the foure wyndes pryncypal; *Cest*,

South, West, and North; wyth their collateralis. There was also portrayed fro whens comen the thounders, lyghtenynges, fouldres, snowes; and, in the ayer, the byrdes and fowles fleeynge: and the beestes of the erth, wyld & tame. fontaynes, wellis, lakes, pondes and ryuers; and the fysches swymyng therin. ¶ There were also fygured & pourtrayed therin, montaynes & baleyes; champaynes, florestis, medowis & feeldis, trees and herbes, cytees, townes, castels and howses; and dyberse regyons: ther was Inde, the more and the lasse; Mede, Parthe, Bacterye, Hyrcanye, Perse, Rubye, Barbarye, Ethyope, Egypte, Arabye, Capadoce, Sabe, Pamphyle, Lybye, and Hermonyne, Turquye, Russye, Tartarye, Cathaye, Ergaunte and Amalone, Pruys and the Pyles of Grece, Crete and Rhodes, Negrepounte, and alle the partyes of Asye; and Iherusalem, beyng sette in the ryght centre of all the erthe; and, of that other parte, was Honguerye, Charce, Boeme, Bulgarye, Albanye, Esclabonye & the Moree, Cecylle, Sardayne, Corsyca, Duylle, Calabre, Naples, Tuscane, Lombardye, Pyemot, and alle Italye; Malyorke, Mynorke, Catheloyne, Aragon, Morysque, Garnade & Portyngale. ¶ On that other syde Belmarye, Castyle, Nabarre and alle Espayne. Ther was also fygured, Guyan, Bretayn, Lorayne, Swyche, Bourgoyne, France, Normandye, Auberne and Provence, Saboye, Estryche, Haneber, Polayne, Saxone, Westbale and all Alemanyne, the hie and lowe. Ther was also made, Englonde, Wales, Cornewayll, Scotlande, Prelond, Gothland, Denmarke, Northweye, Southweye, the Isles of Archade; and alle the other landes that ben sprade thurgh the vnyuersall worlde. ¶ There was also fy-





gured the grete see Oceane ; chaynyng & byndyng in alle the erthe. There myghte men see the grete Egeon, baynyng hymself, whyche rode vpon the grete whales ; Cryton, Oceanon, Prothea, and her doughters. There were fyszhes of alle maner & natures swymyng ; and that wythoute nombre, as balaynes or whales, dolphyns, mermaydes, soumours and alle other fyszhes in theyr propre lyknes and fygyres. Also alle the passages, portes & habens of the see. ¶ God made ne created thyng neuer, ne formed thyng on erthe that was bysyble, ne in th'ayer, but that it myghte be seen in blazon ther fygyred, and the propre nature, in suche colour, & fygyre as it oughte and apperteyned to be in euery thyng. ¶ Also therin was pourtrayed Establemens, Statutes, Lawes and Jugemens of Judges, that some tyme were ; and the aduocates & pleters ; and also the maydens ledyng daunces, and syngyng carolles. In this sheld was also pourtrayd and fygyred, by distynccōn and ordynānce, ix personages and ymages of the paynem goddes, ryght nobly ; that is to wete ; the bigorō Hercules and the other ensuyng.

The pourtrayture and fygyre of Hercules, and of
Bachus god of Wyñ. Capto.

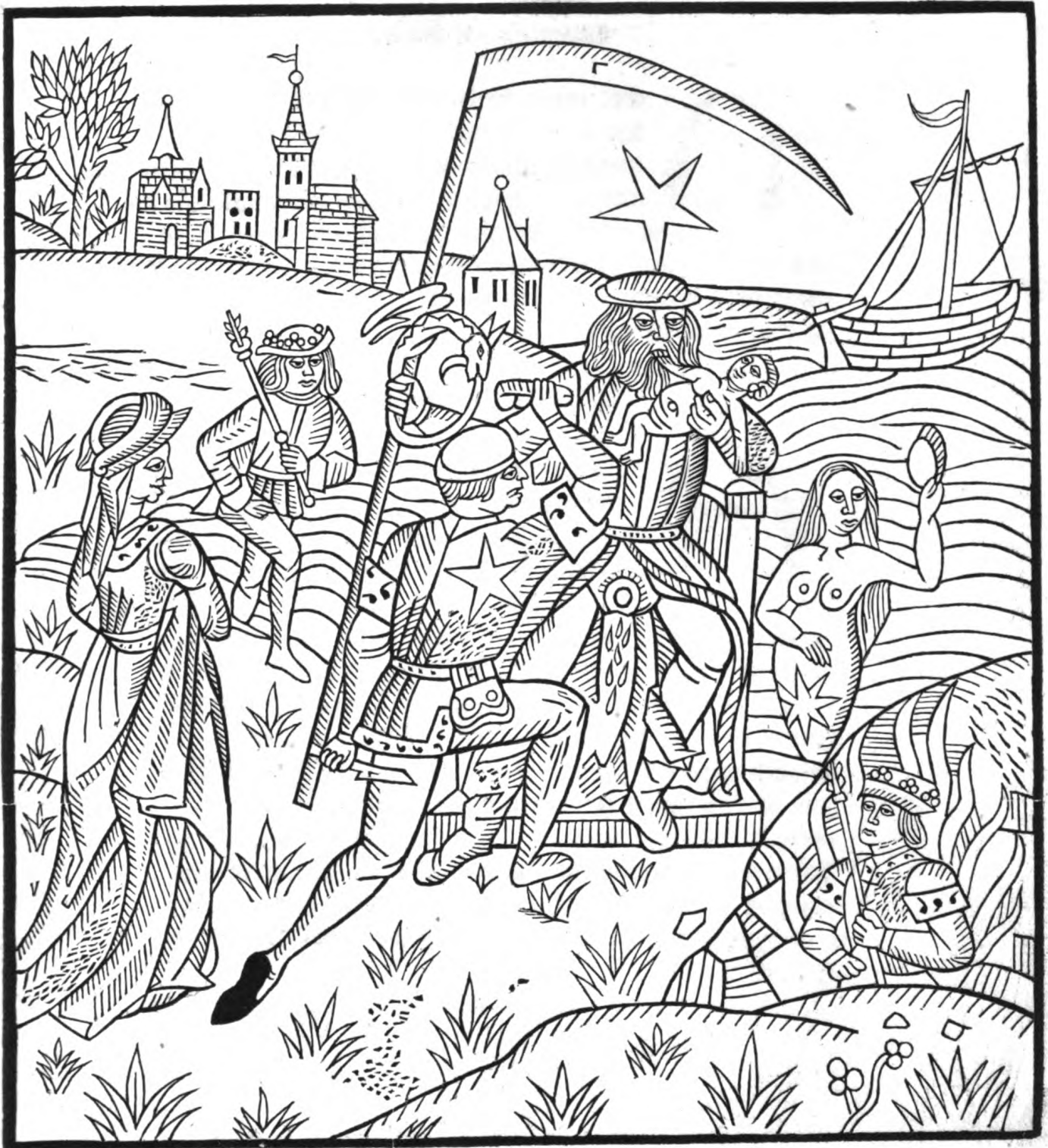
First of all was Hercules pourtrayed, beryng a crowne on hys heed and, in hys ryghte hand, a grete clubbe, enhañced on hys, redy for to smyte ; and, in hys lyfte hande, an Apple of gold, rychely enameld wyth fyne azure & golde.

Ch'ymage of Bachus.

Next after hym was Bachus, the god of wyne, pourtrayed solempnly; whych was vpon an awter of tre of Olybe, of Apples and of Tygnes; wheron hyngre grapes & royls. he hade a chappelet on hys heed; hys fourme was of a yonge chylde, hauynge fygure & bysaige of a mayde; his breste was bare, and his heed horned; and he rode vpon a tygre.

Ch'ymage of Saturne.

After was fygured in this Shylde, Saturne; whyche was vpon an awter of lede; and hade the fourme & facōn of an olde lytil man, pale and courbacked; and bare, in hys ryghte hande, a zykke, and, in the same also, th'ymage of a Dragon; whyche Dragon, by semblānce, bote and deuoured wyth hys teeth hys own tayll; and, in hys lyfte hande, he helde hys sone to hys mouthe; whome he deuoured wyth his propre teeth. and, belyde hym, he hade thre of hys sones and a doughter; that is to wete; Iuppyter, Neptunus & Pluto; and Juno his doughter. and Iuppyter was paynted cuttyng of hys faders colyons; whyche he threw in to the see that was belyde hym; of whyche was engendryd the ryghte fayr damoyelle Cenus.



1870

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

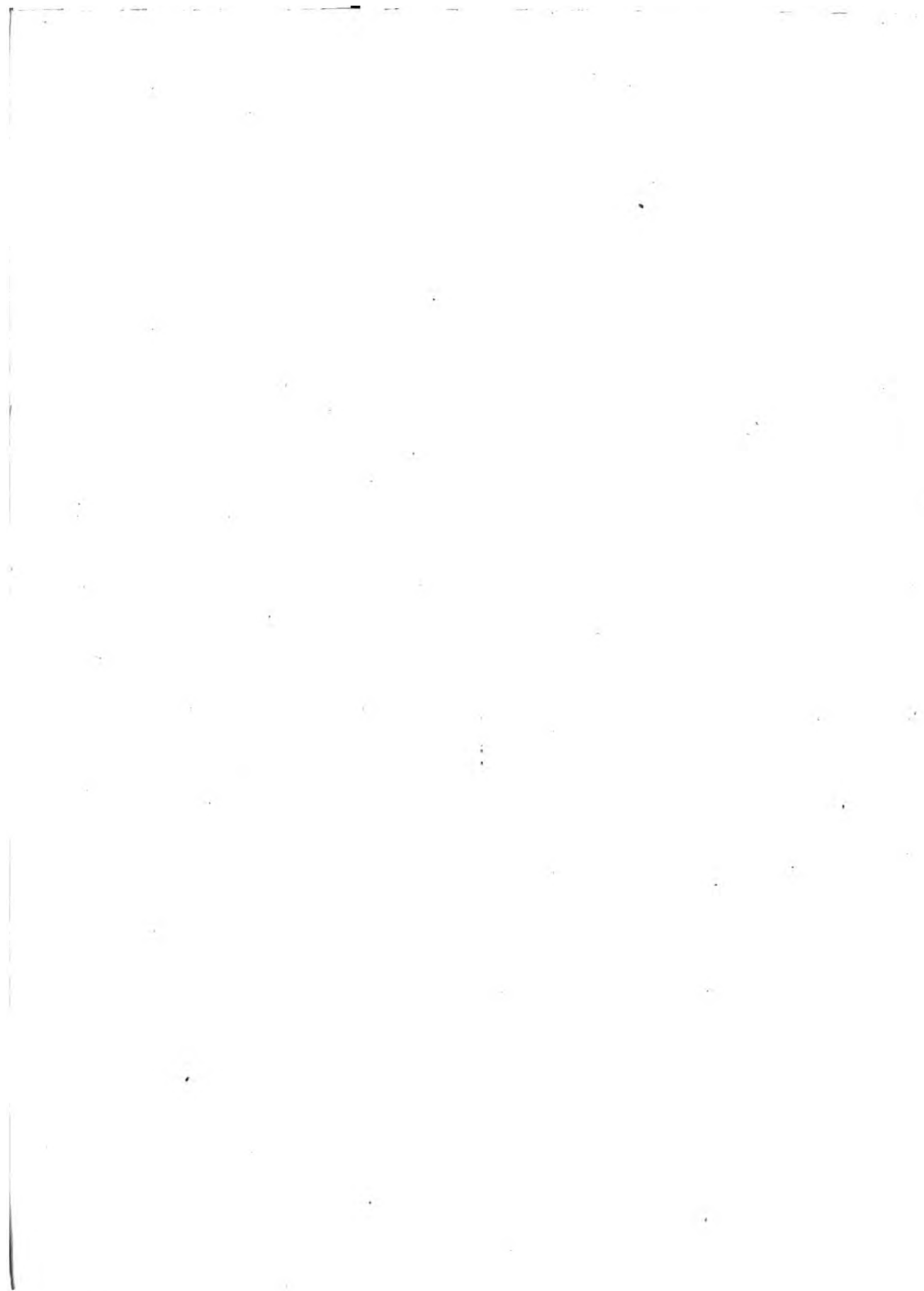
1883

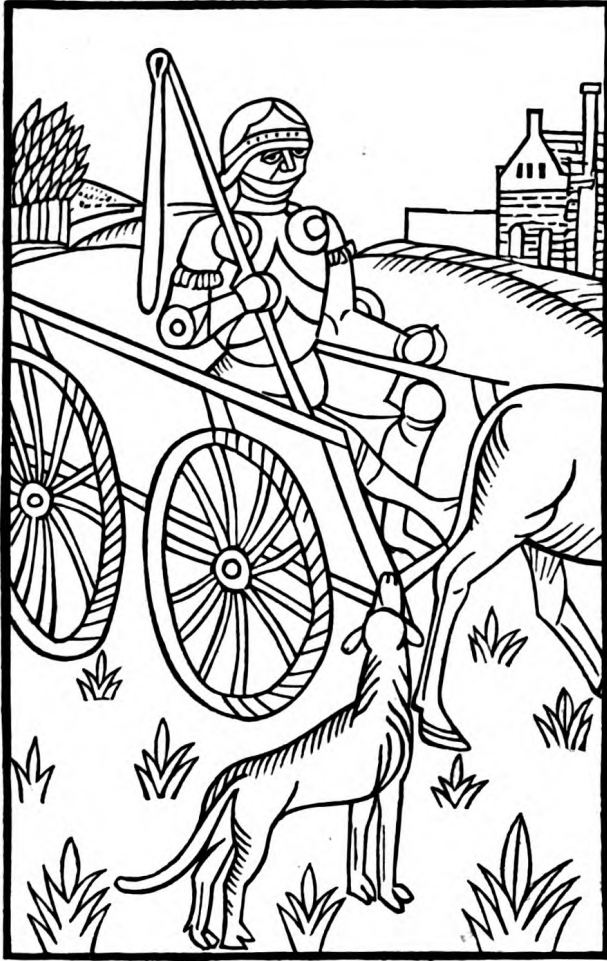
1884

1885

1886

1887





The ymage of Iupiter.

On the one syde of Saturne was purtrayed Iupiter, vpon an awter of copper; the whych was syttyng in a rich trone, entaylled of yvory; holdynge in hys ryghte hande, the Ryal Ceuere; and, in hys lyfte hand, thondre, layte and lyghtnyng; whyche he sente downe & fell vpon the geantes, whom he helde vnder his feet, smeten wyth thondre. and besyde hym was an Eagle of gold, fleyng aboute hym, and helde, in his clawes, the chyld Ganymedes; born of the grete & stronge Cyte of Troye.

The fygure of god Mars.

Mars, after this, hadde paynted w^out fauour ryghte fyerly, Mars, the god of batailles; vpon an awter of yron; and was fourmed vnto the facōn & manere of a man furred & wood; whyche satte in a chariot of yron, gylte wyth fyn gold; hauyng an helme of steele on his heed; and he held, in his ryght hand, scourges; and foure wyld wulues drewe his chariot of yron.

The descripcōn of Appollo.

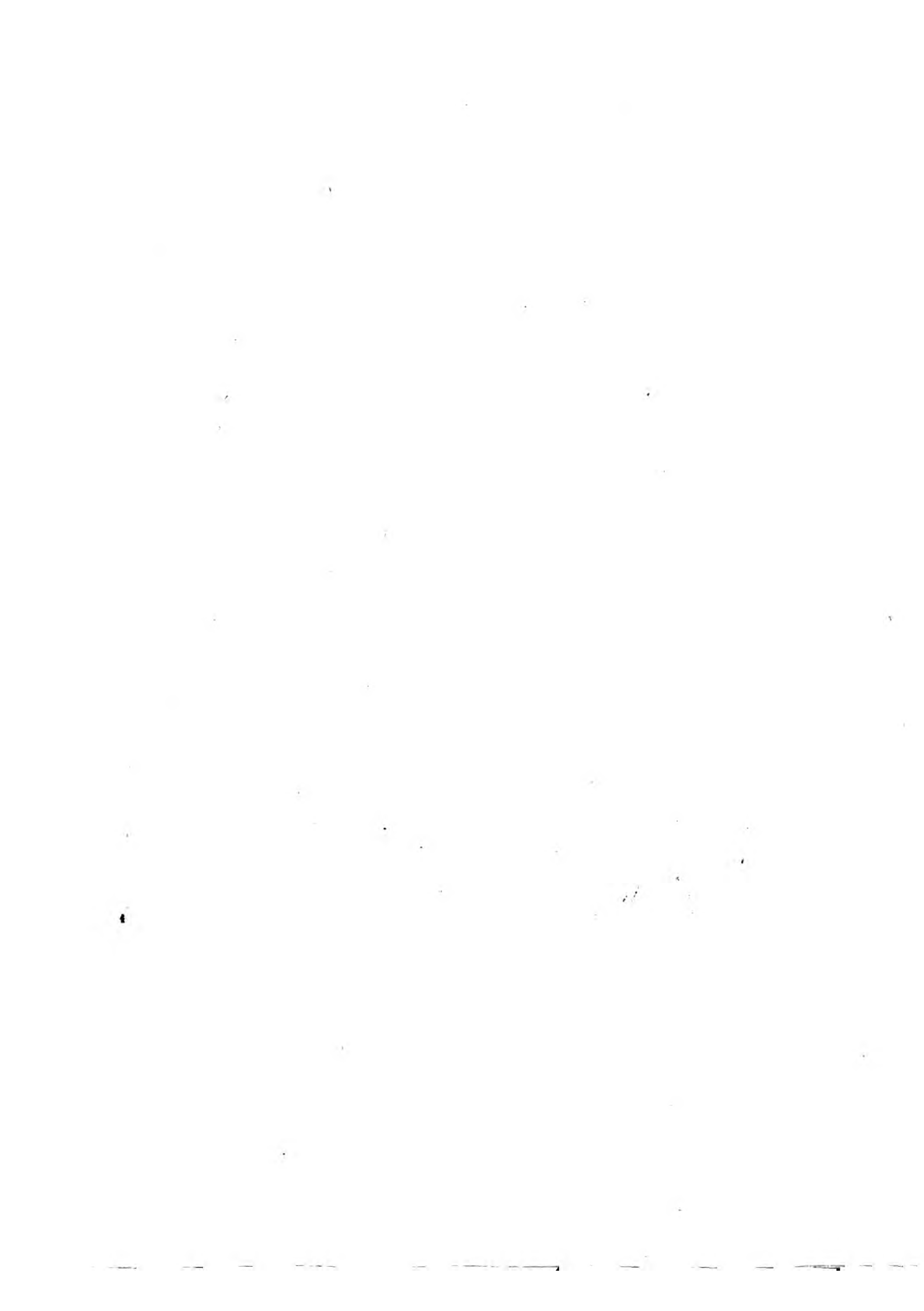
Nobly & rydhely was Appollo paynted in the sheld of Achylles, in fygure of fyn golde; whyche apperyd in hys bylage lyke a yong man, one whyle; and anon lyke an old man, that changed by dyverse maners. On hys heed he had a trepier of fyn gold; and, in hys hand, he held his bowe turquois & his

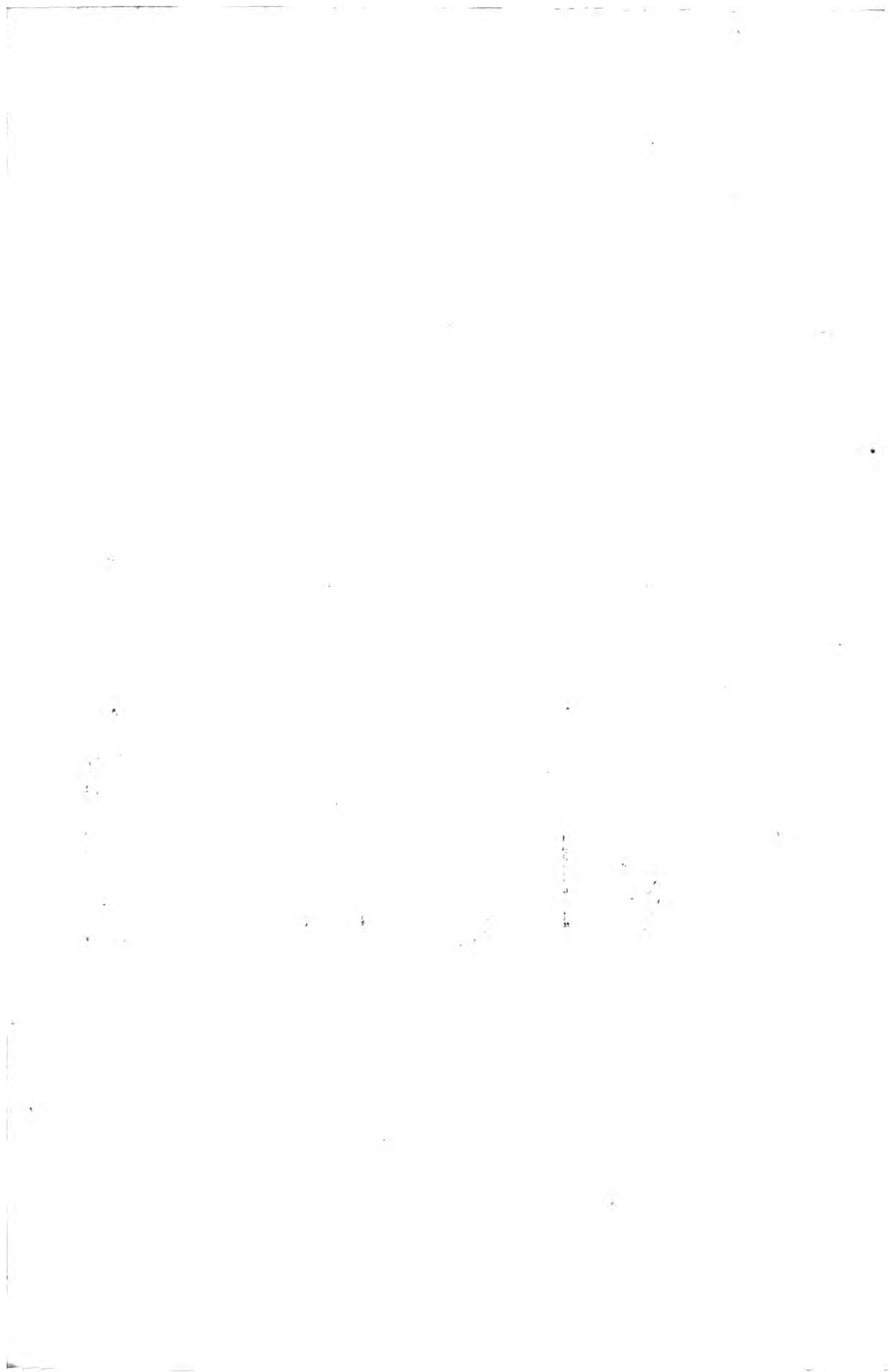
arowes. and that other hand attempred an harpe. Under hys feet laye an horryble monstre, that had the body of a serpent wyth thre heedes; one of a wulf, another of an hound, and that other was of a Lyon. and, how be it that thise thre heedes were dyberse, neūtheles they were alle in oñ body, whyche had a longe taylle of a serpent. Ther was fygured & paynted a swete smellynge laurer, vpon whyche flewe a blacke crowe. Under the sayd tree wer paynted the ix Muses, that songen carolles & songes to the goddes melodiously of louynges & pray-syngis. Ther was also paynted Phytton, the grete serpent; whom Apollo, wyth shotyng of an arowe, perced through the body.

Of th' ymage of the goddesse Venus.

Venus was paynted in this manere in the shelde of Achilles; she was crowned wyth rooles; and by doubtles had embrowned her heed; and she was swymyng in the see, habynge her armes hys lyfte up, holdyng in her hand oystres and muskles of the see. She was naked, and there wer thre damoyelles to fore her whyche were all naked; of whom the two torned their bysages toward her; and the third tourned on that other parte; and belyde her was her sone, Cuppydo, wyth grete wynges, and drew an arowe after Appollo.









The ymage of Mercurye.

Allcan pourtrayed Mercurye wyth a bonett on hys heed; & helde, in hys hande, a rodde; whyche made men slepe; whyche rodde was paynted about wth lytil serpentis; and, on hys gyrdle, he had a faucon. and, in that other hande, he held a pyppe made of rosyer; and, tofore hym, laye stracched & slayn, Argus; whyche had in his heed an honderd eyen.

The facon of Dyane.

Dyane, the goddesse, was paynted in this manere; she helde a bowe in her hand, & the arowes, wth whyche she chaced & hunted the hertes & wylde bestes in the montaynes & forestis; and rounde aboute this goddesse wer Nymphes of montaynes & of fontaynes, that ladde & songe carolles & daunces.

AHere was also paynted & fygured in the sheld of Achilles, harpes, sawteryes, rootes, gytolles, tymbres, symphones, trompes, tabours, rybybes, gheterns, lutes, shalemuse, recordours, pypes, cymbals and whyffles; and al maner other instrumentis to make melodye; and, on that other syde, was fygured labourages and wynnynge. Some toke fyshe wth nettys; and other made dyuerse werkis & craftis. ¶ Euy man was desyrō for to see this sheld. In the myddes of this shelde, of alle thise forsaide thynges, wer enclosed the seuen Scyences lyberal; that is to wete; Gramare, betynge the chyldren; next her was Logyke, arguyng & dysputyng. and thenne Retho-

ryke, enducyng & enfourmyng to speke courtoysly th'advocates & pletars; Musyke, lernyng & techyng to syng wel & melodyously; Geometry, to mesure wel & justly; Arismetryke, t'accompte & make trewe nombres; and Astronomye, shewyng the cours of the sterres & planetes. ¶ Thus were the seven Scyences mad; and, in the myddes of hem, was paynted Pallas, the lady of bataylles, armed wth armour of fyn gold.

A He hawberk also made Vulcan, wth hys propre handes, whiche was not of lasse balewe than the shelde; ffor it was forged & enterlaced wth foure double maylle. Ther was neuer hawberke lyke it in balew; but who that wolde take vpon hym for to descrybe the helme that he made, he sholde ouermoch lengthe the matere; ffor it was so stronge & harde, that it neuer doubted strooke of armure ne of wepen.

Now Achilles returned, wth his new armes, vnto the batayll; where he made grete occysion of Troians.
Capitulo xvij.

Now was Achilles armed with the best armures of the world. Chenne prowes & honour, with sorow, somoned hym for to take vengeance for the deth of hys frende Patroclus. Now, late his adūsarres kepe hem wel; ffor he shall make them flee hym, yf they come into the felde. Achilles put hymself in to the stowr, and desyred nothyng so moche as to see Hector; and theron he had sette al hys entente. Eneas

espyed Achilles fro ferre, and broched hys horse toward
 h̄y, by grete fyrste ; and Achilles ayenst hym ; and smote
 eche other fyrstly on the sheldes ; but it was none egalle
 assemble of them two ; yf they had longe endured, Eneas
 holde have lost hys lyf ; but anon came socours of the
 Troyans. ¶ Who thenne had seen Achilles broche hys
 hors by the renges, and brynge hys enemyes to martyr-
 dome, he myghte haue affermed that neuer he had seen
 man more araged. The Troyans dredde hym so moch,
 that they boyded tofore hym the champayne ; or ellis he
 slewe & chassed them ; holdynge, in hys hand, a grete hache,
 in such wyse that he bete them in to the ryber of Xante.
 Ther was the bataylle moch fyers ; ffor the two hooftes
 shewed theyre strengthis, eche ayenst other. Achilles
 slew many, in puttyng & threstynge them in the water ;
 and so moch peyned hyme and entended to the bataylle
 that almost he drowned hymself in the ryber of Xante.
 Therewhyles, they of Troye relyued them, and sprang
 ouer a lytil broke & assaylled strongly the Grekes. They
 slewe & beheded many. Achilles, whyche was w̄yn the
 ryuer of Xante, sprange oute of the water, and drewe
 hys breth, and recouerd h̄m ; and ran vpon the Troyans,
 wyth hys axe in his hand, and made of them grete des-
 truccōn. ¶ Hector was not in this batayll ; whych was
 ryght wyse, and the veray sustenance of Troye, and in
 whom were ballyance, excellence, & prowesse. The
 Troyans had sette alle theyre hope in h̄m, and Pryant,
 hys fader, reteyned h̄y by force & agaynst hys wyll ; ffor
 that day was hys deth prenotyked, yf he wente to ba-
 taylle. Mele hade they of Troye perceyued the absence
 of the balyant captayne ; for hardynes and strengthe dis-
 creaced in hem, & myghte no lenger susteyne the strength

of the Grekes ; but they muste, wold they or not, gyben
ouer the place ; and so were enchalled of the Grekes, &
put abacke vnto the gates of the Cyte, & dryben in by
force ; and ther were shytte w'in.

¶ Achilles defowled hem moche : Hector sawe, from
thens where as he was, & understoode clerly the crye of
hys peple ; and hade so moche anger, that he coude not
be lette ; but that he wolde goo in to the batayll. He armed
hym, w'oute knowynge of his frendes, and wente hym
forth, & yssued out of the cyte by a posterne. And Achilles,
with hys felawshyp, had so demened the Trojans, that
he hadde made them to recule within Troye, that they
were closed ther & shytte er Hector came to the medlee.

¶ Thus, and by this manere, came the disconfyture
& the hebyest losse that they of Troye euer receyued ; for
they lost theyre defence ; and that was Hector, in whom al
goodes habouided by grete affluence ; all honour, all va-
leure, alle noblesse & alle prowesse.

The deth of Hector. 180.

Achilles sawe Hector come allone ; and
knewe hym wel fro ferre ; he broched
hys hors ayenst hym more terryibly
than thondre descendeth fro heben ; and,
whan Hector sawe hym come, he doubt-
ed ; and it was no merbaylle ; for the partye was not
lyke ; he was allone, and therfor he torned bake, but
I saye not that he so dyde for cowardyse, ne for lacke of
corage ; for neuer, whyle he lyved, was ther man lyke
to hym ; but he eschewed the deth, as he that sawe hym-
self haue the werse. It was not grete mespyson, and

Achilles, that was wel acompanyed, and that toke grete corage & hardynes in his newe armes, and in hys Grekes, that gaf hym so grete abaūtage that ther was no man so coraged, hardy, ne assured but that he mighte habe had drede ; and Achilles began to chaffe hym. ¶ The chaffe dured longe ; Hector wyll not what to doo ; he knewe of none sauete ; he myghte not reentre into the cyte ; and it was there no goode abydyng ; for Achilles, bycause of the Grekes in whom he trusted, menaced hē to deth, and chaced hym aboute the cyte. The swette dropped of Hector, down by hys chynne ; for anguyshe & sorowe ; and hym thought, as he fledde, that he sawe come hys broder Deyphebus armed ; but he was so pensyf that thenne he wyll not whether he slepte or woke. Chenne supposed Hector to habe had socors ; and turned agayne to Achilles ; and he to hym, by grete strengthe, trustyng in hys rygh armes, in hys strengthe & vasselage, and also in the Grekes that folowed hym, which helpe hym to flee the rygh noble Hector. ¶ Tho was Hector, the best of alle goode, assaylled of hys enemyes &, in especyall, of Achilles. And they fought sore, that one ayentst other, for eche of theyme had grete desyre to destroye hys aduersarye. But Hector was allone ayentst al the flour of Grece, & ayentst Achilles the bygorō knyghte. Hyt was no wonder yf he had the werse, notwythstondyng he made slaughter & occylyon of the Grekes hys enemyes. ¶ Hector & Achilles halted eche other, withe theyre trenchant swerdes, and dyde in baylles. In th'ende they wrastlyd arme in arme, and long they wrastlyd togydre ; and ther whylest the Grekes approached & enbyronned them ; and one Polybete, a noble kynge of Grece, armed wel wyth precyō armures & no

ble, gyfte with golde, approchyd to Hector; wyth hys sword in hys fyfte, for to smyte Hector; and Hector awpsted hym, & gaf to hyme so terryble a strooke, that he cleftte hys heed douñ to his tholdres; and therwyth the kynge fyll douñ to the ground, and Hector stowped douñ for to despoyle hym, and take of hys ryches armures; and, in especyall, hys helme; and, whyles he was occupied that to doo, he castte hys shelde behynde hys backe, and hys breste was al bar & dysgarnyschyd. ¶ Thenne Achilles, seeyng that Hector toke none hede of nothyng, sauyng of the despoillyng of Pollybete, toke a strong spere & ranne, with a grete randonne, to Hector, and smote hē in the breste, by so gret myght, that the spere passed through the body of the bayllyant Hector; wherof he tumbled douñ of hys hors.

Now was the noble Hector hurte to deth, of the stroke of whyche he toke no regard. Ha, ha what losse receybed the Troyans, thys deye, by the deth of the mosse valyaunt and of the mosse vertuō prynce that was vnder the ffirmament. ¶ Wel oughte to wepe byterly ladies & maydens, yonge & olde, and, in especyall, the kynge Pryamus, hys fader; and Hecuba, the quene, his moder; and Parys, his brother, that was cause of his deth. For thenne apperyd the mysterpe of the bronde of fyre, that Hecuba dremed in the concepcon of Parys; that segnesyed the sparkle breiuyng:

Now appiered wel that the ryche cyte of Troye sholde be brente, confounded & beten doune; syth that he was deede that was the pyler by which the noble cyte was susteyned; and that shortly the werre sholde be broughte

to an ende, that so longe tyme hadde endured. ¶ As Hector thenne was fallē douñ of hys hors to the ground, hurte unto the deth, he prayde to hys enemye Achilles, that he wolde rendre hys dede body to hys fader, & bewepete hys deth, & that his body myghte haue sepulture. and yet he sayde to hym, that, yf he wolde habe any good therfore, that hys fader wolde gybe hym therfore grete raunsoñ; and, yf he wolde delyuē the body w'out gwerdoñ, he shold gete therby grete honour, loenge & preyfynge. ¶ Achilles, whyche herd hym saye thise wordes, as a woode man, answerd to hym; Weneest thou t'amollys the my maletalent and my corage by thy bayne prayers? I habe not in me so moche of clemence ne of debonayrte; ffor thou hast many tymes made me to suffre grete sorowe; and I am so moche enterprised of dystresse & anger, whan I remembre the deth of Patroclus, my dere & good frende, & my ryghte trewe felawe, whom thou slewest, that for certayn, yf I hade hewed the piece fro piece, yet sholde not my wrath be appeasyd. and, therfore, I shall doo to the as to a murdryer; draue the at my hors taylle; and after I shall heue thy body in to peces, & gyue them to be deuoured of houndes & fowles. With thise wordes Hector lost hys lyf & deyde. ¶ Ha, ha, flour of knyghthode; Ha, ha, sustenance & deffence of the right puillañt cyte of Troye; Ha, ha, ioye & deffendour of alle the Cytezeyns; curtoys, humble & swete knyghte; free amyable & honourable; symple to good folk as a turtle; debonair to hys subgettis; and, to hys enemyes & rebellis, orguyllō, terryble & fyers as a lyoñ; now is thy grete hardynes, thy valure, thy curtosye and thy grete prowes beten douñ by euyl fortune.

Of the grete complayntes and wepynges that the Troians made for the deth of Hector; and how Achilles reddyrd the body of Hector to Pryam. 19^o.

Hector is deed, the best of alle the knyghtes of the worlde. it is grete sorowe and irrecoverable damage for hys frendes; and grete joye & indicible gladnes to alle hys enemyes. Thus goth fortune, by hys varyable whele, rennyng & tornyng. ffor some be byctoriō and joyō, of whyche other ben heuy and sorowfull. Achilles thenne bonde the noble body of the ryght valyaunt Hector, wyth the same gyrdle that Avar had gyuen hym by acqweyntaunce at the rybage of Troye; the same day that Hector hade brente alle the shyppes of Grece, yf thenne triewes had not be taken; and Hector gaf to hym a sword, of whyche he was slayne. Thus these yestes dyde domage. Achilles, as a bylayne, attachyd the corps of one, so hys a prynce, atte taylle of hys hors; and drewe hy aboute the walles of the cyte of Troye. ¶ Ha, ha, bntrewe man; replenysshyd of inqwyte & of bylonye; this cometh to the of a melchant & dyshonest corage; this is ouer cruell vengeance; thou receyuest therby ouer gret dyshonour; and ouermoch mynussheth it the, thus to drawe the sone of a kynge, better than thou, late full of bertue & alle prowesse. Certes it is to chyualrye ouer grete blame; ou grete tyrannye & desrayson. O, Achilles, thynke that thou art a man; and that, yf fortune by hys awayte hath gyuen the auantage, by whyche thou arte come to thyn aboue of thyn aduersarye, anone she shal reuerse the and brynge the vnder; ffor, whom she most enhaunseth, sodenly she throweth down. The good

hadde, that we now ben in, hath vnneth ony certaynte
 ne stablenes. Achilles was full of defraye & inpytē,
 and drewe the body of Hector, by grete woodenes; and,
 whan Pryamus sawe, fro the walles of hys cyte, the
 drawyng of the body of hys oldest sone Hector, almost his
 herte brake for anger & sorow; and complayned & syghett
 so moch that he lost his memorye. ¶ In this grete anger
 that he had for his sone, he wente oute, allone & dysarmed,
 vnto the tentes of his enemyes; wherof the Grekes mer-
 uaylled moche; and also Achilles, whan he sawe the
 kyng; to whom the sorowful kyng sayd, whan he sawe
 hym, in smytyng his brest, bowyng to hym, and prayde
 hym that he wold rendre to hym the corps dede of hys
 son Hector. ¶ Alle the Grekes had pyte of hym. Achyl-
 les dyde the body be delyuerd of Hector; and whan Pry-
 amus hade it in hys Cyte, he dyde do brenne it in to
 ashes; and put it in a noble & ryche sepulture, wel en-
 taylled and garnyschyd wyth precyō stones; and dyde doo
 make hys seruyse moche solempnel.

How Achilles came for to see th'annyuersarye of Hec-
 tor, and how he was first amorō of the fayre Polyrene.
 Capitulo 13.

Whan the ryght wyle & valyant Hector was
 slayne by th'andes of Achilles, lyke as I have
 sayde, alle they of Troye were moche therby
 febled. Notw'standyng, they mayntened longe the
 warre, and bygorously defended them, & rendryd to the
 Grekes grete assaultes. The yere passed; and the day
 cam on whiche was doon the seruyse of Hector; and there
 was, thurgh the cite, such sorow as he hade be slayne

that same day. The Grekes had taken tryewes, and som of them came in to Troye, for to see the feeffe & seruyse of Hector. ¶ In grete myshappe wente thyder Achylles; for ther loue assaylled hym and wounded hym, w'oute euer hauyng hele therof, and emprysoned his herte wythoute delyurance; ffor a fayr doughter that Pryamus had, ful of alle good maners, named Polyrene, & no lasse fayre than Helayne, was at th'annyuersarye, wyth her fader and moder, and w' other peple of Troye; which alle, smale & grete, complayned & strongly sorowed for the deth of Hector. ¶ Hit were ouerlong tyme to recyte & reherce their sorowes & complayntes. Polyrene the fayr, in especyal, sorowed & wepte rygh̄t hertely the deth of her broder Hector; and the grete sorow colourd and made her yet to seme more fayre. In this astate behelde her Achylles; and ofte tymes loked on her; and, the more he behelde her, the more he was taken & breñed in her loue. Suche frychon he emprised in hys herte that, wer it folye or wysedom, he must nedes loue hys enemye. Gladly he wolde haue requyred her of pardon of alle that he had trespaced; and, yf he myghte haue her good wyll by prayer or pardon, he wolde appease the warre, and make the Grekys departe. This thoughte he in his herte, and after sayde to hymself; Ha, what haue I thoughti? this may not be, by no manere of the worlde. Loue ouercome me, wher is my strength? how am I thus espryfed? hath loue broughi me, by one beholdyng, to force me to lobe myn enemye? This that I thynke may neuer be. I haue don so moche thyng contrarype & ayenst theym, that I may neuer drawe them to my lobe. I haue slayn Hector, wherof is grete domage; her brother, whome she so moch lobed; whyche was the flowre and the prowesse

of her lynage, & of many other his frendes ; wherof I can thynke that she shal neuer amolyshe her herte toward me ; and also I shal not conne make the warre to cesse ; for the Grekes ben myghty, and haue so strongly empyred the warre, that they wyl not leue the siege tyl the Cyte be taken. They wyl not departe for my sake. this is the thyng that most abassheth me ; but, yf they wyl not leue the warre, they shal neber haue socoure of me ne of my men ; and, wythout myn ayde & deffence, they may not resyste ne dure ayenst the Troyans ; and themne they shal leue their entreprise and retorne in to Grece, as I trowe, w'oute ferther goyng forth in the warre ; Alle way forseen that I may haue the graunt of Pryamus, and Hecuba his wyf, to haue in maryage, the fair Polixene, whome I so moche loue.

How Achilles sent to the quene Hecuba his desyre of the loue that he hade to the fair Polixene her doughter : and of the couenautes that they made togyder.

Achylles sent his desyre vnto the quene Hecuba, by oon his secrete messager, and she told it vnto the kynge Pryamus that w^r grete payne, wold agree therto ; but in th'ende he accorded therto, and that in this manere. That, yf he coude make the ooste of the Grekes to departe fro the syege, lyke as he promysed, and that neuer after he shold mysdoo to them, but, fro that daye forward, holde be theire frend, he shold haue their doughter Polixene in maryage. The messager brought these tydynges fro Troye to Achilles his lorde, whych was moch joye ; and

counceylled wth them of Grece that they shold leue the warre ; ffor they myghte nothyng conuere ne wyne ayenst the Troyans, for the stronge efforte and defense that they made. Achilles sayde to the Grekes, the cyte is ou^{er} strong & puissaunt, & well garnyschyd of rychesse & of good ballals ; we haue doon to hem, by assaylling and by assaultes, but lytil damage ; but alway we haue had the worse. Hyt is ouergret folye for to lose, for one woman, suche an empyre. Late Menela tak another wyf ; ffor this is ouergreu^o for to conuere ; and, yf he wyl mayntene the warre ayenst the Troyans, mayntene who so wyl and hold h^{is} companye, ffor, as touchyng to me, shal neuer this wer be mayntened. Achilles preyed the retorne of the Grekes ; but fewe fonde he that accorded wth hym, but sayde, alle of one accorde, that they neuer wold reyse the syege to fore Troye, tyl that they hadde taken it. Herof was Achilles moch sorowful, and sayde to them, syth ye wyl not doo by my counceyll, I may doo no more ; but certaynly. I shall neuer fyght more, ne man that I haue ; and thenne ye shalle see how ye shalle take Troye.

Withoute the ayde of Achilles, The Grekes made many assaultes ayenst the Troyans, and they by theyre strength slewe many of them. Sorowful were the Grekes, because they had lost the socours of Achilles, and wyft not what to doo ; ffor neuer, for prayer ne for requeste, Achilles wolde socoure hem. And so the warre tornd them to gret damage and hurte ; and, for this occasyon, they wolde alle haue returned, had not Calcas haue ben, whiche affermed vnto them that Troye shold be taken in short tyme ; and that their assaultes myght not longe endure.

How Achilles slew the noble Troilus and drew
hym atte hys hors taylle. Capitulo. 21^o.

O Alcas, by hys wordes, assured the Grekes ;
so the warre endured long tyme after, and
Achilles wold not socoure ne ayde theym. But,
atte laste, he delyūd to theym his myrmydoūs for to helpe
them. By theyre puissañce they anguysshyd moche the
Troians, and the Grekes wer the more fyers bycause of
theym. Troyl, the sone of Pryamus, w^t fyers corage,
dyd grete doñage & slew many. He tempested on a day
ouersore the Grekes and enchaced them, by hys strength,
vnto the tentes of Achilles. Chenne Achilles, that sawe
Troyl so greuoussly hurtyng hys peple, almost for yre & so-
rowe araged, and ranne to his armes, w^toute taryenge, for
to defende hymeself and hys peple. ¶ Chenne loue were
aslepe in hym, and rancour & yre awoke, and forgate
clene Polixene and the promesse that for her he made, of
whyche the Grekes encoragyed them. Dū sore byffered
hym Achilles, and the felde torned to hym. He slew
Troilus and Menoñ, ffor whos deth hys moder, dame Au-
rora, wepte and wepeth alway at th'oure that the day sterre
aryseth. ¶ Chenne myght be seen in Troye the peple
make grete sorowe. Wel supposed Hecuba to have goon
out of her wytte, for sorowe of the deth of Troilus
her sone. In this grete anoye, she thoughte t'abenge
her ; and, by a messager, sent to Achilles that he had
euyl holde hys couenaunt, but and he wolde fro then
forth on be trewe frende, w^toute more greuyng them, ne
no more helpe the Grekes her aduersaryes, she wolde par-
doñ hym her maltalent, and wolde gybe to hym in maryage
Polixene her daughter ; and, yf he wolde accorde herto, he

hold come pryvely to Troye, w'oute knowleche of his
 felawshyp; and Achylles, espyred of loue, accorded to
 this feecit, and terme was taken for to accord the coue-
 nānte. ¶ Achylles hade wel supposed to haue hadde the
 fayre Prolixene; so moche brenned he of desyre that he
 myght not endure. He thoughte the terme longe that
 was sette to hym, and thus he enjoyed of hys mor-
 tall doñage. But Hecuba thoughte alle otherwyse
 than for to gybe her daughter to hym. She thoughte
 more t'abenge the deth of Troyl, and of her other
 frendes whō Achylles hade putt to deth; and howe she
 myghte brynge this to effekte. She sayde in herself;
 He hath first betrayed me & falsed hys fayth, and soo
 I may, by good ryght, hate hē, and certaynly he shal
 neuer haue my loue. She complayned to Parys, her
 soñ, and descouerd to hym al th'ordynaūce of the parle-
 ment that was enterpyled; and she demanded of hym
 to doo vengeaūce, yf he wolde that euer she hade joye:
 and Parys answerde to her, that this sholde be grete
 trayson. ¶ Chenne, sayde Hecuba agayn, yf he dyde
 it not she sholde be enraged. Chenne Parys accorded
 to her to doo her playstyr; what some euer came therof,
 yf Achylles cam thether.

How Parys slewe Achylles in the temple of Appollo.

Capitlo. 22^o.

Pryvely cam Achylles to the place, at the terme
 assygned w'oute the knowlech of hys frendes:
 dysgarnysshyd of hys armes; and kneled douū
 in the temple of Appollo tofore the awter; wher-
 as Parys & moo of hys felawshyp wer in a wayte, wel
 garnysshyd of armes.

¶ There slew hym Paris, by the plante of hys foote, wth shotynge of an arowe. I holde ouerlonge tarye the mater yf I holde recyte the controuersyes of the sentences of the deth of Achilles. Some autours certefye as is tofore wretton. But Venet, that tretyth of this matere, wryteth othwyle; and sayth that, tofore Achilles was slayn and ouerthrowen, he gaaf many a strook; beleue whych ye wyll, and that whych best pleseth you. Yet, sayn some fables, he had such a destyne, that he myghte not be oucomen, but by the plante of the foote, wheras he was smeton wth the arowe of Paris, ffor he had ben enoynted, in alle the partyes of hys body, wyth oon so precyō an oynement, that no armure ne wepen myghte greue hy, ne drawe blood out of hys body. **¶** Dwyde sayth & descryueth the deth of Achilles alle otherwyle; sayenge that Neptune, whych hated hyme bycause he had slayn hys sone, purchaced his destruccōn. The warre had then endured bytwene the Grekes and the Troyans nygh ten yere, whan Neptune called hys nebewe Apollo, hyme that he best lobyd of hys lygnage, and sayde to hym; sayr nebew, hyme that I best louyd of alle the chylidren of my broth, I put the with me in payne to make the walles of Troye & of Myon, whych the vnreasonable Grekes destroye, and theym also that haue longe defendid it; and the cyte shal shortly be destroyed, yf hasty counceyl be not taken. Remembrest thou not how Hector,oure good frende, is dede; and was drawene about the walles of the cyte, by the traytre Achilles, whome thou owest to hate; and I shal neuer be glad, ne haue ioye, as longe as I knowe hyme alyue. he hath ouermoch stryued ayenst vs; wasted & defowledoure werke; and destroyed the Troyans. Certes, yf I myghte reyse me fro my

siege, I holde shewe to hym my myghte ; but I may not goo theder, for to shewe to hym myn anger. Wherefore I praye the that pryuely thou see h̄y, wyth shotyng of an arowe.

For t'achieue the playfyr of hys vncle, and for to greue the duc Achilles, Appollo adoubed hym wth a thicke clowde ; and thus wente hym in to the bataylle of the Troyans, and soude Parys amonge the peple ; whom he saue anguysshyng, heryng & beryng down hys enemyes. to whō Appollo appiered, and sayd to hym thus, or in semblable manere. ¶ Parys, why goost thou thus, lesyng thy strokes in bayne, in shedyng the blood of this catyf peple ? yf thou wylte auenge thy bretheren & thy frendes, and confounde thyn enemyes & aduersaryes, waste no more here thy strokes ; torne vnto Achilles, & perse hym to the herte. Thenne Appollo shewed to Parys in the bataylle Achilles, where he slewe & hewe the Troyans ; and Parys tornd thenne hys stronge bowe toward Achilles, and adressed & loled to hym a mortalle arowe, so sore & strongly, that Pryant & alle Troye myghte therof be glade and enjoye ; for thenne Achilles, the stronge fyghter, whych had baynquysshyd many stronge feighters, was overcome and baynquysshyd. If he hade supposed to haue deyde in bataylle, he hade leuer haue dyed by deth of an axe, or of a gylsarme. ¶ Nowe is the stronge Achilles ded, whom the Troyans so moche doubted & the Grekes so moche lobed. In hyme onely they hade alle theyr truste & hope. Anon, as he was dede, the Grekes dysperplyd & fledde ; he onely was the sustenaunce, the glorie, th'onour & alle the defense of alle the oost. There was neuer

prynce so grete ne so myghty that euer was gyrt wth swerde, but, in bataylle or stowr, yt myghte happen hym to be baynquysshid; ffor thenne Parys slewe hym wth one stroke. Hys body was brente into ashes, whyche were enclosed in a lytyl potte, which vnneth coude fylle it; of hys body abode but a lytil parte, but the grete glorie of hys fame & reñomee abydeth yet.

Of the grete contrauerseye that roos betwene the barōns of Grece for to knowe who oughte beste to haue the ryche armes of Achilles, and of the wordes betwene Ayax and Ulixes. Capitulo 23^o.

A He deth of Achilles was moche damaged vnto the Grekes; ffor they apperceyued wel, yf he hade lyued, the Troyans sholde not longe haue endured. But, for hys ryght ryche gylte armes, hys grete spere and for hys sayre & playsaunt shelde, whyche aboode wth oute lorde, sourded & aroos emong the barōnye of Grece grete debate & discencion. Agamenon, ne Menelaus hys broder, myght not haue them, ne Dyomedes, which alle requyred to haue them; but Ayax gaynsayd it and sayde he wolde haue them, how so it wente; and, on that other parte, Ulixes sayde, that he oughte better to haue theyme, and more ryght hadde than any other; ffor he hade doon more prouffyt to the men of warre than coude be reherced or sayde. ¶ Thenne sayde to hym Ayax; thou comest to late to requyre the armes of Achilles, and myghtest wel be styllle durynge my lyf, and not to be ayenst me; ffor, as longe as I shal lyue, thou shalt neu haue possessyon of theym, ne be armed wth hem; ffor they oughte to be myn,

and so shal they be. Thy myghte is ouer feble to bere them, and it holde seme & euyl become the to bere so gracypouse armes; and, knowe thou for certayn, that thy presumpcōn & surquydrye ouermoch dyspleseth me. And Ulixes answerde to hym in this manere; Weneest thou, for doubte of thy warre or of thy menaces, I shal leue to requyre them? I shal neuer absteyn ne deporte me to requyre them for the. For, by reson, I ought better to haue them than thou or any oth; and I wyl wel abyde ryghte & iugement; and I desyre neuer to stryue ne debate for theym, otherwyle; yf the ryghte iugge them to be myn, myne be they; and, yf they ben gyben to the by ryghte, thyn be they. ¶ Chenne, answerde Ajar, I wyl wel, for by ryghte thou haste lost them, yf my resons be wel vnderstonen.

Agamemnon wolde not demande more the armes of Achylles, whan he perceyued the hatered of them; but sayde; sith that it plesyth you that the armes of Achilles be ordeyned, by ryghte & iugement, I leue them to you; late one of you haue them to whom they shal be iuged & yeuen by the barons; and after sayde to the assystents that wer present at this debate; Here ye theyr good resons, & their iuste causes of ech of them; and yeue ye them to one of hem by ryghtfull iugement; & I agree me therto & acorde, for by me shal neuer the mater be iugged; I desyre not to haue thanke of that one, ne blame of that other; by you be the ryghte iugged, and I shal holde me plesed w^t your good iugement. Chenne the barons of Grece, the most myghty and most noble, emprysed this mater and iugement; and latte

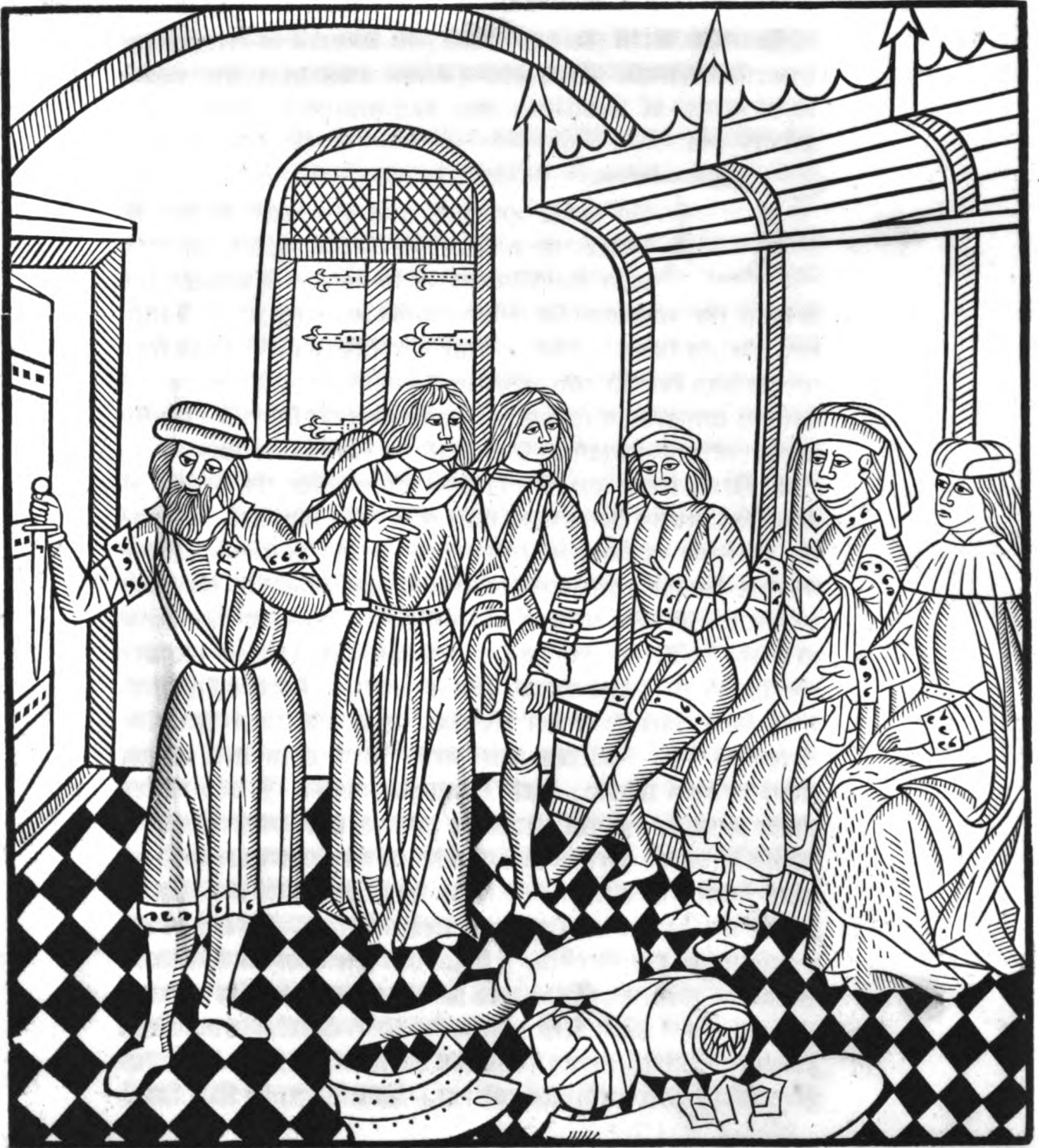
togydre, for to here the causes & reasons of that one and of that other ; and after to fynyshe theyre sentence.

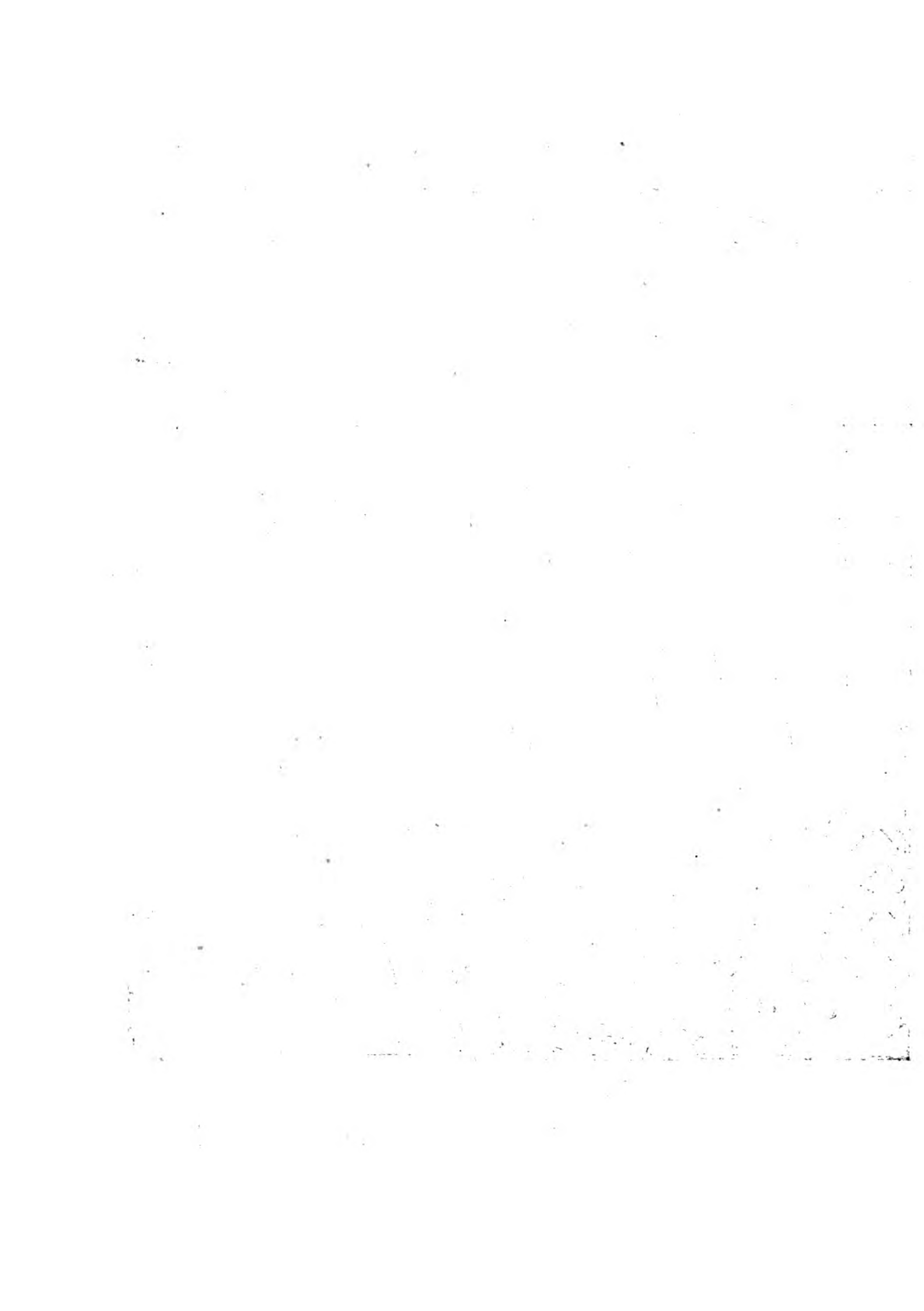
Thus endeth the xijth booke of Ouyde of Methamorphose.

Here foloweth the xiiijth book ; in whych is treated the processe betwene Ayax and Alixes, touchyng the righte of th'arnes of Achilles ; and first propoſeth Ayax. Capitulo p^o.

A He noble princes and the gret lordes of Grece were sette, as sayde is, for to here who shold shewe beste causes & reasons for to haue the arnes of Achilles ; and the mene peple standyng aboute hem. Theñe Ayax adressid hym forth to fore theym and beheld towarde the ruyage, in stratchyng hys handes toward the shyppes, and by grete desdayne, prouly as impatyent, began to saye thise or semblable wordes.

Here, haue we stryf and contente for the arnes of Achilles, from hens may Alixes see the shyppes, whome for to kepe he hade no talent, to meue t'encontre debate agayne Hector & hys companye, whan he sette the fyre on them ; he sonner departed and fledde, than w^t strengthe to make resistence ayenst the Troyans, and for to socoure the shyppes. Thoo chased I our enemyes fro the shyppes, that hade put fyre on theym ; and iousted ayenst the strong Hector. Alixes can better fyghte w^t hys tonge, than w^t hys honde ; but I can not plete. I can better make ioustes. Now ought he reherce the prowesses that he hath made ; hyt is of no nede to recyte myne, for euy man knoweth them. We haue wel seen how my force & defese haue susteyned many a weyghty sayt ; for the ryght & defence of the Grekes. I haue put my body in abandon. I knowe wel that I requyre to haue a grete yeste to haue the arnes of Achilles ; and, by that Alixes demandeth them, he geteth onely prys, by so moche as he hath enterpriseth contencion ayenst me ; how be it, he shal fayle





of hys entente ; but, att leste, it shal be to hym grete honour, that he hath taken debate & stryf ayenst me.

How Ayax in his processe auainted hym of his parents, pretendynge therby to haue th'armes of Achilles.
Capitulo. 20.

AYax sayd yet ; yf I hade lasse proesse than I haue, yet am I the noble sou of the valyaunt Chelamon, whyche by hys strengthe toke somtyme the cite of Troye, with the worthy Hercules ; and also was in Colchos wth Jason to gete the golden flies ; also the kyng Cac^{us} is myn ayeul, which tormenteth th'ynfernals after that euyche hath deseruyd. he hath charged Syzyph^{us}, the son of Col^{chus}, wth the roche that he beryth with grete & miserable trauayll. Anwoyle is Ulixes, whan he wyl compare with me, that am extrait of suche lygnage. There is a grete comparacōn betweyne a theef & a iustycier. Jupiter, the god of goddes, is my bysayeul. But, by this genealogye, I desyre not to haue the armes of Achilles. but Achilles, lord of them, was my colyn germain^{er} atte leste ; by reson of proxymyte I oughte to haue them, syth th^{at} cometh none nerrer heyre than I am. Dughte I then to lese them, yf I cam, wyth myn agreement, wthout constraynte & wthoute accusement, fyrst to the bataylle, and he to haue them that came last, agayn his wylle, & fayned hym mad & woode ; as ye wel knowe, by cause he hade no corage to com^e with th'oost to Troye : wel shewde you Palamydes, whiche apperceyued hys cowardyse & fayntyse, wherof to hym is happed moche harme. and, yf Ulixes be comen hether, as he that myghte not say the

contrarye, ought he therefore haue the best armes of the world, and I, that haue receyued many a heuy stroke, sholde lese that is fallen to me by successyon & by hoirye? This is domage, that the traytre had not earnestly the rage and woodenes lyke as he fayned him, and that he had neuer comen hether; and thenne many harme hadde not be fallen, that haue happed to vs sith our comynge. By hys counseyll we lefte, in the yle of Lame, Phylotes wherof we oughte to haue reproche; he prayeth & requyreth, ebyn & morowe, that god gyue hym mechaunce, after hys deserte, & accomplyshe hys prayer, as he hath deseruyd. Phylotes hath promysed to vs hys fayth, that he sholde accompanye vs tyl that Troye were conquerd; whyche may not be w'oute hym, ne w'out the dartes of Hercules, what hath he that dwelleth in desertes of the Ile. Also Palamydes hade ben alyue, or ellis dede honorably, hade not be the fals Alyres, that pryuely hated hym and that entended to none other thyng but to betraye hym, w'out makynge of any semblaunt, the peruerse & fals Alyres hydd a masse of gold in a pytte & dalf it therin, and Palamedes fylt therin that knewe no thyng of the harme that he hade ordeyned for hym. and, whan he was dede, made you byleue that the sayd Palamydes sholde haue betrayed you; & sholde haue had that same masse or wegge of gold for hys reward. By this engyn he made hym to deye, w'oute hys deserte, by grete sorowe. Thus serbyd hym Alyres; but he can so well plete and helpe hymself, w' hys fayr speche, that he excuseth hym; yet he can not excuse hym of the treson that he dede to the goode olde man Nestor; whome he lefte whan he saue the Troyans com to flee hym. Alas, this Nestor was old and feble, and hys hors was hurte; and

he cryed to Alires, Sir, mercy helpe me by your curtosye ; but the traytre wold not helpe hym, but suffred hym to falle amonge his enemyes. ¶ Lordes, suppose not that I haue found this of myself ; yf he wyl denye hys, it shal be proued by hys frende Dyomedes, the whych, seeyng the old man among hys enemyes w'out helpe, & hym by cowardyse fleynge, escryed hym hvely sayenge, Ha, ha, thou evil man, retorne to the stoure ; but, neū for these wordes, he ne had corage ne wyl to retorne to the batayll.

A Henne, yet sayde Ayax, euy man ought to haue hys meryte after hys deserte. Hys happed on a day that Alires was in the bataille, and the Troians assaylled hyme allone, w'oute companye ; in so moch that he hade grete nede of socoure ; he that wold not haue socoured hym shold haue lefte hym in the stoure, as he dede Nestor. The melchant caytyf cryed, on a day, hvely that we sholde socoure hy. I wente & socoured hym in the bataylle, where he stood pale & tremblyng, for fer of the deth whyche was tho present ; and I wyth my shelde, couerd hym ; and, by me, hys lye was sauyd. This is lytyl loos of victorie for hym. O cursed recreant, yf thou haddest, in memorye the place and the poynt wherin tho wwere, said Ayax to Alires, whan I ayded and saued the vnder my shelde, thou sholdest neū entremede the to stryue ayenst me, and, yf thou wylt stryue, retorne to the place where I defended the, & be rempyed undir the handes of thyn aduersaryes, so soroful, so trauaylled, so wounded and so esmayed as thou thoo were, whan under my shelde thou puttest thyself ; and yet, for all this, thou holdest stryf ayenst me,

ffor, whan I had delyuerd hym fro this paryll, he that
vnnethe myghte helpe hym ne ayde hymself, yet he put
hym to hys flighte and ranne hys waye ; and therwyth
came Hector and hys companye to the bataylle, of whom
the Grekes were sore affrayed. There was none so
hardy that durst hold, ayenst the noble Hector, ony estal,
sauf I myself ; that smote hym on the breste that he
oũthrewe ; and after came agayn to the bataylle, sechyng
who sholde iouste ayenst hym ; but he fonde none but
myself that iousted ayenst hym. The Grekes that sawe
the ioustes were alle abashyd, and prayd to the goddes for
me. I suppose wel that theyre prayeres abaylled me
moch ; wel knowe they that wer there, that he myght
not surmounte me ; and I may wel so moche vaunte
me, that I oonly, by my basselage, sauyd & defendyd the
shyppes fro brennyng, on whom the Troyans by the
ayde of Hector hade sette a fyre. ffor, to saue them, I
put myself in jeopardy. They had been brente, ne had
I haue ben & socoured them. Wher was thenne Alixas
that can now so wel plete ? why can he not to socoure
hys shyppe ? yf it had not hade better help than hymself
it had not be sauyd, ner the others also ; and thenne it
sholde habe ben long er we sholde haue comen in to
our contre. O ye lordes, barons, seeyng wth your eyen
the delyuance & sauynge of the shyppes, it is reson, for
my merite & gwerdon, ye gyue me now these ryche
armes ; and, certes for to save the trouthe, more than I
desyre to haue them, they desyre to haue me to their lord ;
yf ye gyue them to me, they shal be honoured by me and
I by them also.

I Crowe wel, sayd Ayax, that Alires demandeth this armes for Dolone whom he slewe and for Belone whome he lade away by nyghte. ben thise the faytes of barons? and who, for this werke, wold rendre such meryte that he sholde haue the armes? Dyomedes shold haue grete parte, whyche in this feat was felawe, and dyde more than he; what hath Alires doon ony thyng or entreprysed, but he dyde it by nyghte vnarmed? If he had ben armed wth these armes it sholde haue turned hym to doynage; ffor the brightnes of the helme shold haue accused hym to the wacche; ffor bryghtnes and lyghte is not good for theues & malfactours; and also, they be so heuy that he may not susteyne ne holde hym in poynt. And it is not fyttynge ne couenable to his strengthe to haue so noble a shelde, ne harwberke; he sholde falle vnder them. ¶ Ha, ha, caytyf, for to requyr thise armes; thou sekest thy deth & thy meschaunce; yf they were gyuen to the, they sholde be despoyled fro the & taken away, of suche as shold haue enuye therof; and thou myghtest reseue thy deth therby; for thou, whych alway rennest & fleest away, thou sholdest soone be retayned for the weyght of them. ¶ thou meschant, beholde what thou requyrest; thise armes haue no nede of the; thou seest thy shelde hole & entier, whych ofte goth not to the bataylle; myne, on whych ofte is smeton dartes, wth swerdes & wth speres, is broken that it is lytyl worth; I haue nede to haue a newe. ¶ Lordes, Barons; I can saye no more; but, as my part, I praye you that ye wyl put them in a place; and, the most myghty of vs tweyne, late hym gete, wth hys swerde; and, yf he may conquere them ayenst me, that

ye gyue theym to hym ; and, yf I conquere them, late me haue theyme.

How Ulixes answerde to the werdes proposed by Ayax towchynge the feat of the armes of Achyles. Capitulo. 3^o.

Whan Ayax hade sayde, Ulixes bethought hym a lytyl ; and the peple aboute began to murmure ; and som sayde that Ayax ought to haue thysse armes ; Ulixes, whych was ful of gret wysedom, conteyned hym wysely ; and suffred the murmure to fynyshe ; and stood upon hys feet and, hys heed enclyned, whan the noyse was celled, adressyd hys bysage to the lordes ; and began hys propolycyon curtoyly in this manere. **¶** The Lordes, Barons, sayd he, yf it hade be affirmy wylle, thise plees sholde neuer haue haped of thysse armes ; ffor thenne Achyles sholde haue hade hem that had ryghte to them, & were yet alive ; but he is dede, and woo is me therfore. **¶** Wyth this worde he dreyde, and semed th^t he hade wepte for pyte of hys loue ; and syth began agayn to saye. **¶** By hys deth alle we haue so mochē damage, that we shal neuer recoūe it. **¶** O ye lordes, what seme ye ? ought Ayax better to haue thysse armes than I, that broughte hym hyther, by my wysdom, w^t the other barons ? **¶** If Ayax be negligent, as he hym self wytnelleth, is it reson th^t he wyinne ? he ought not to wyinne therby, and, yf I knowe my ryghte and shewe it you by myn eloquence, oughte it to retorne to my preiudyce or greuance ? **¶** Myne eloquence hath abailed you ; ffor you haue I many tymes pleted ; now behoueth it me to doo for myself. **¶** One oughte not to

amynushe ne blame hys owne good dedes, ne also
 preyse another mannys better, ne also hys domage to
 vttre. If we be comen of grete lygnage, late vs thanke
 our parentes, of whome we ben comen. What is the
 prowelle of our parents worthe to vs? and, for that
 Ayax reherceth vs, that he is of the lygnage of Jupyter,
 so am I also; he is my bysayeul by my faderside; yet
 ben there of this lygnage that haue commysed murdre
 and oultrage; and haue so doon & purchassed, that they
 haue ben chaced out of theire contre. Laertes is my
 fader, whyche was sone of Crise, whome Jupyter en-
 gendryd and, by manere, I am of the lygnage of Mer-
 curye on that oon partye; and, of that other partye, I
 am apperteynyng to Jupyter, the souerayne of the goddess.
 Ayax is nothyng of so noble folke as I am of my moder-
 syde; and also I wote wel that I neuer herde saye, that
 my moder comysed, euer in her lyf, ony putage; and also
 I am born in lawful maryage, and so be not some that
 I knowe. Yet, for alle these thynges, demande I not
 the armes; But take ye hede to oure merites. If Ayax
 be of the lygnage of Achilles, yet ought he not haue
 the armes aftir hys deth. in oure requeste is not requy-
 site the ryght of lygnage, but basselage and bertues; and,
 yf they sholde be gyuen by lignage, they shold remayne
 to the next heyr. Achilles hath a fader and a sone;
 and then one of them shold haue them. Pelē is hys fader,
 & Pirrus hys sone. Teucer, whych is hys vnckle, de-
 mandeth hem not; and, yf he requyred them, he wote
 wel he shold not haue them; ffor, bycause of lygnage,
 they shal neuer be gyuen; but he shal haue them that,
 by force or wysedom, hath doon mosse of prowelle. Ayax
 hath bloweth hys forth; and now behoueth me to recytte

myne; and reherce, as I may & can. I shal telle them to you by ordre, in suche wyse, as no man shal haue matere of reprehencion.

Here recyteth Alires alle the thyng made by hys wytte towchyng the comyng of the Grekis tofore Troye. Captlo. 4^o.

When the Grekes hold com tofore the Cyte, sayd Alires, Thetys supposed to haue reteyned her sone Achilles; for she knewe wel that he sholde neu retorne, yf he wente theder. She chaunged and sente hym to the kyng Lychomedes, in th'abyt of a woman; and was longe wyth the daughters of the kyng, vnknowen ne apperceybed by hys habyte femynyne. But I, whyche wel knowe this barras & whilis, toke wth me armes for squyers & jewelis for damoyzellis; eche of them toke thise jewelis as they beste plesed them & lefte the armes; and Achilles toke the armes, whyche by nature couetyd them more than the other jewelis. Thenne toke I hym, in suche habyte as he was, by the hand; and drewe hym out, by my engyne, fro the mew where he was inne. In al the world is none so subtyl, sauf I, that had taken hym out, and broughte hym hyther in to the bataylle; and therefore I may saye, whatsomeuer he hath don syth, it is doon by me; and that alle hys faytes & dedes be myne; I conquerd Chelephon, and toke Chebes, & brake down the walles. I toke Chenedon, Crysem, Syllem, and the cyte of Appollo. Scyrone, Claros, the Cuele & many other werkes haue I doon by hym. But saye I mor; by me onely is Troye destroyed. I haue slayn Hector, the noble & most puissant

of the Trojans. by armes I founde Achilles & broughte hym hither, and gaaf hem to hym whan he lyued, and now wyl haue them agayn after his deth. Whan it was told vs that Parys hade rauysshed Helayne, and th'ooff assembled atte porte for to com auenge this outrage, we aboode longe tyme wynde atte ryuage ; and yet we hade abyden w'oute wynde, yf Agamenon hade not graunted Effygenye hys doughter for to be sacryfyed to the goddes ; which was moch contrarype ther ayenst, and dyde it ayenst hys wylle, w^t a sorouful herte ; and it was no meruaylle, for he louyd her moche. he was syre & emperour vpon vs alle ; we fonde hym syers ; I counceyllled hym that, for the comyn prouffyt, he sholde not gaynsaye vs thys affaire, and that he sholde doo the wyl of the goddes ; he hade nether wylle ne talente therto, but I dide so moch, by my wordes, that he agreed & accorded it. I knowleche & praye that vnto me he haue therefore no maletalente. Wel achyueed I this werke, how wel the iuge was contrarype, for the comyn exployte, and for to venge the shame of hys brother, and, for the seignourye that was delyuerd to hym ouer vs, he graunted his doughter to be sacrefyed and appele the goddes. I was sente for to fecche her ; If Ayax hade goñ to fecche her, yet had we abyden for the wynde. I so exployted, by my wytte, that I brought the mayde, ffor whom we hade good wynd. after I wente in to Troye, to do the message, in th'emperours name of vs Grekes, and saue the contre and th'assemble of the men of armes, that Hector hade ordeyned, for to kepe and defende themself. I neuer lete, by cowardyse, to doo my message, syersly as to me was comanded, vnto kynge Pryamus ; and hym requyred to make amendes of th'injurye that Parys hade doon in Grece ;

and that Helayne holde be rendrid to vs agayn ; and, yf not, I sayde that Troye holde be confoded, and the Cytezeyns destroyed & slayne. Much was Parys angry and felon, that almost he wolde haue taken the lyf fro me, bothe he, hys bretherū & frendes. This knoweth Menelaus, ffor he was wth me, & hade grete fere and drede. I holde remembre ouer many thinges yf I wolde reherce alle, and, yf I holde telle to you al that I haue doon in the warre, syth th'oost hath ben assembled here ayenst theym of Troye. I holde holde you oulonge to reherce it vnto yow. Achylis that the Troians helde them enclosed, wthoute comynge oute in the playne, wherof seruyd Aya in th'oost : yf he demande whate I dide, I made wacche ayenst our enemyes, and consorted oure frendes ; and fonde playes and deduytes ; and made to addressse aboute the walles of the cyte, engynes & stones for depesthe and breke down the walles ; and made oure hoost to be watched ; and knewe wel what was of necessitye to th'oost ; and for to bytayll them, made the foragiers & bytayers to come ; and also to make redy theyre harnoyes, and to amende it, for to be more redy for to fyghte. To alle thise thynges had Aya no cure, but was al the tyme ydle in hys tente.

The kyng, said Alirex, dreamed in hys slep that a boys sayde to hym, in the name & comandement of Jupyter, that he holde make hym to retorne redy, and that he holde lebe the syege, and goo hys waye ; ffor hys abydyngge holde lytil basylle hym ; and that he myght lose and lytil conquere. ffor this boys the kyng made redy hys geer for to doo the comandement of Jupyter, and to putt hymself and al

the oost to retorne. This oughte not Ayax to haue sufferd, but holde haue mayntened the warre ayēst the Troyans, & haue reappelled & called theym agayn to the stowr, and begynne agayn thassaulte; he was thenne so moche a bolster & baūter, whan he hymself fledde. I sawe thys, wherof I was gretly abasshyd and, by my counseyll, I made th'oost to retorne and come to the baylle. Thoo was Ayax so a bashshyd that he could neyther saye ye nor naye. Therlytes gaynsayde it, and repryued the baronūs; and ther were not tweyne in th'oost that durst saye one worde, sauf I. ¶ Thenne may I saye that, by my wytte & by my wordes, I made theū, of the most cowards, hardy. Neuer after dide Ayax werke of basselage but that I made hym doo it; and so, fro that tyme for thon, hys promes is myne. ¶ Of alle the barons of the ho ost, sayde yet Uires, whyche is he of whome Ayax is preyled or louyd, ne that wyl be in hys compaigne? I doubte not but that Dyomedes trusteth me and I hym; he is my felawe, and I hys, w'oute lotte or sorte that fylle on me, & wythoute comandement of eūy man, I wente, by nyghte, hardyly for to wayte & espye our enemyes wythoute dismaye. I toke Dolon in the skowtwacche and slew hym, whan he hade recyted to me the counseyll of the Troyans, and the mayntene of the proude men of the towne, by whyche I gate oure grete prouffyt, and knewe al the secret of Troye. Wel may thenne myn honour be lowed, ffor I dyde a moche noble victorpe; yet therwyth I wolde not retorne, but went and slew Resson, the kynge, and hys felawshyp in hys tente, whyche was logged vpon the ryuere of Xantes w'oute Troye; and I brought hym bounden joyously w' me, whych hade gyuen to Dolon this

nyghte the scotwacche; and I saye you wel that, yf they had escaped fro Xantes, we hade ben betrayed, for, certes for alle oure strength, we hade neuer taken Troie; the mattere was iugged. I slewe Sarpedon, wth my branc, and hys felawes Ceram, Pychepidem, Castore, Chyronym, Alchadron, Bycynone, Precairō, Choene, Carope, and many other, of whom I knowe not the names, I haue by my strengthe slayne. I was sore wounded, ¶ And thenne Alixys lyfte by hys besture for to shewe them hys hurtes; and after sayd; I haue many tymes for you trauaylled my body, it is reson that ye remembre it, whyles that Avar rested hym in hys tente, wthoute gyuyng of ony strok or receyuyng. Wel ought he to be rewarded. Wherefore abaunteth he hym & sayth so moch that he allone hath saued the shippes? hys is trouthe that he hymself approued wel there; I wyl not hydd ne dyspraye the good deedis of an other; but how durst he saye & reherce that he saued them allone? There was thenne many of our barons; well approued hym there Patroclus, the hardy, armed with the armes of Achilles; he, with the other barons, sauyd the shippes & rescowed them. ¶ Yet, sayd Avar, more; that he allone, body ayenst body, mayntened the flour ayenst the stronge Hektor. the helpe that he had of kyng Menestes, ne of Menelaus, ne of me, he remembreth not. Att this assault we were ix. in hys companye; but, for to save the trouthe, how that Avar smote and dyde, and for the grete stroke that he smote, Hektor wente hys waye wythoute hurte or doynage. Alas, what anguyshe receyued I at my herte, whan I remembre that curlyd day that Achilles oure deffensour was slayne by grete meschaunce. Neuer, for sorowe ne for drede, I lette not; but went &

broughte home the body on my necke ; and whan I bare hym, w^o hys armes, I shal wel bere his armes w^oute his body. I can wel vnderstande theyme and interprete all the maters that ben pourtrayed therein. Were this armes made for this sole ? oughte he to haue them ? The grete see is pourtrayed therein ; how she enchaineth & enbyronneth the erth ; the elementis, the planetes, and the sterres ; Archos is there, Dryon and Hyades ; and the dyuerse regyons with the cytees. He wot not what thise thynges sygnefye ; ne coude not telle the raysons ; yf he bare hem on hys body. He re pryued me of my late comynge to the bataylle ; so myghte he re pryue Achilles. by fayntyse, w^out blame, yf Achilles hymself fledde & absteyned hym to come, yet came I hastlyer than Achilles ; hys good moder deteyned & held hym ; and my wyf made me to tarye. He oughte not to blame vs, though we shewed to them our loue. If ye excuse Achilles, Ayax oughte not to re pryue me. But it is no meruayll, he hath sayde grete shame of you. I haue not trespassed, in that he reprochith me, of that I accused Palamedes ; ye oughte to be re pryued, yf ye haue iugged hym to deth wrongfully ; but that haue ye not done, ne wrongfully I accused hym not. he myghte not excuse hym of hys feloñye, ffor it was ouerapparañt, by the masse of gold whiche discouerd the treson, as ye saue. Also he blameth me of Phylōes, whych is in Lame ; but what reproche is that to me ? what haue I trespassed, ye oughte defende your sayte ; hyt was by youre assente that he shold abyde there. I knowlech wel that I was of counceyll, ffor he was sore trauaylled & seke. Now is he, god thanked, hole & guarysthyd, by the yeste that he hath had. And the deuyns certyfyte vs that, w^oute hy,

we may not confound the Troians, ne haue bytore ne breke the wallis. Sende ye Ayax to Laerte, for to doo the message, and he shal brynge hym anone; yf I lye not; and yf he toke al Troye to helpe hym, the ryuers shold rather renne ayenst the hylle than that Ayax, by hys wytte, sholde, w'out me, brynge Phylotes. Phylotes hateth me and menaceth; yet, for al that, I shal not leue, but I shal secche & bryng hym w' hys arrowis to this siege, yf wytte & tonge saylle me not. Other tymes I achyued other werkes ynough; I broughte to deth Dolon, and toke Helenus the debyn, & enquiryed al the secretes of Troye. ¶ I wente and conquerd the Paladyon in the maistre donjon of Blion. How dare Ayax stryue ayenst me that haue doon thise thynges? What ben his werkes that is so coraged? Why was he not so hardy that he auentured not to goo, by nyghte as I dyde, amonge our enemyes in to the strong tour of Blion, where I conquerd the Paladyon? yf I had not brought it, in bayn had euer Ayax borū armes in this estour. If we had not had the Paladyon, we had neuer gotten the tour ne the donjon whyche is so strong. And thenne toke I Troye whan, by myn engyn & subtylte, gate the Paladyon that empesshyd vs; for, sith they of Troye haue lost that, they may not holde; they may be wel heuy & sorouful.

Thenne, said Ayax, with an ouerthward regarde, Ha, how mayst thou saye these thynges & auante the? Hyt was Dyomedes that toke the Paladyon and not thou. I auante me not of the feates of others. ¶ Ulixes answerd, hit is wel trouth, that he helde me compagne whan I wente

for to fecch the Paladyon ; so thy fel were not allone to defende the thyppes ; we were wel ix. But I put me in auenture wyth Dyomedes w'oute other companye ; ffor this that thou requyrest & demandest, Dyomedes might wel aske ; and also the fyers Anthyphylus ; Ele-neus, the son of Andromede ; Edoneus, Menelaus, & Meryon, and many other that make no mencōn ; and yet ben they noble & hardy in armes, and ther is none of them but is of as grete baloyr as thou art to mayntene an effowr ; but they know wel that I haue don so moche by my wytte, that I oughte better to haue the armes than thou, or they, or ony other. Thou hast strengthe ynoughe by reson ; but, w'out my counceyl, thou myghtest neū bryng werke to good ende. Thou auaylest only by strength of thy body ; and I auaylle both in body & in wytte ; As moche as the lord & maistre is better than the seruant, and gold better than syluer, so moche is my wytte better than thy strengthe. ¶ O ye lordes, baron̄s ; for the grete entente that I haue had alwaye to serue you, for to gete youre loue ; for the tra-uayles & greuō auentures, whych for you I haue en-dured, and offryd my body to martyrdom ; gyue ye to me thysse armes ; wele ought I haue suche guerdon for your paynes that I haue fynysshyd. I haue taken Troye & Hlyon, after I haue goten the Paladyon, wherin the Troyans had al ther affyance. That was the destynee that anoyed vs to confonde the wallis of Troye. ¶ Baron̄s, for the grete hoppe that ye haue to take Troye, and for that ye may confounde your ene-myes, for alle the peryllō feates that ye haue yet to fynyshe, and for alle that may befallē you, and for the deytees that I haue taken fro them of Troye, I praye

pow to gyue me these armes, or ellis to the goddesse that is here. ¶ Thenne Ulixes shewde to theme Belora, whyche he hade broughte fro Troye. And thus, by hys fayre & aorned wordes and eloquence, the Barons of Grece were meuyd to hymward, in suche wyse that neuer was word gaynsayde that he required.

How the armes of Achilles were gyuen to Ulixes the sage, and how Ayax slewe hymeself. Capitulo quinto.

Us wer the armes of Achilles gyuen to the wyse Ulixes by the iugement of alle the barons of Grece. Ayax the stronge, the bygorō and the feightar, that was wonte to iouste ayenst Hector, body to body wth hys spere; and whyche, by hys puillance and strengthe, defended, only, the shypes fro brennyng, hath losse, by hys euill pletyng ayenst Ulixes, the armes of Achilles; wherfore he hadde suche anger & yre, that he becam frantpke. He myghte neuer ne coude refreyne hym. ¶ In this maltalent and frenesye he drew out his sword, the whyche he hade ofte dyed in the bloode of the Troyans, and said; Certes, this sword is myne, and by cause the armes be gyuen to Ulixes, and that he shal not make hys auant that I am conquerd by ony other man, I shal essaye yf it can cutte; & shal see myself: wyth this worde he smote hymself in the brest, vnto the hylte. This was the fyrste wond that euer he had and the laste. He was so sore hurte that he coude not drawe it out of the body. the bloode ran out. Thus deyde Ayax; it was grete pytie. ¶ Ther made the goddes open demonstraice for to remembre hys deth; ffor, of hys bloode grewe a flour, ian

nette, lyke vnto the lylpe, sauf of colour ; in whiche is wretton, for remembrañce, lettres representyng his name ; and is named Jacintus, whiche was transformed by Phebus whan the palestre was fallen on his heed. The flour is of glagol and smelleth only of complaynte.

How Alires wente in to the Ple of Lame for to fetche Phylotes, w^t hys dartes, and how Menelaus wente for Pirrus sone of Achilles. Capitulo v^o.

Now, I shal saye you how the Grekes conteyned them after this. They sente Alires to the Ple of Lame for Phylotes, with the dartes of Hercules ; whych by hys wytte & connyng broughte hym and hys dartes into the oost. Yet theyr sortes made them beleue that they myght haue no bystorie of the Trojans w^out Pirrus, the sone of Achilles ; and sent for hym Menelaus, whych broughte hym to the syege. I can no more saye, but I shold telle you alle the bataylle, whych ye may wel knowe of the monke of Bury, in ballade, and in the recueil of Troye whych I translated, in prose, al alonge. There ye may see how the Cyte was taken ; betrayed ; solde to the Grekes ; and alle brente, destroyed & confounded. Pryamus was euyl deceyued. The quene, in her herte, was heuy & sorouful for the deth of her lord, of her chyl dren and of her other frendes ; and yet receyued after this more gretter losse, ffor she lost her propre forme ; and became an hound, barkynge and howlynge. ¶ On alle partes Troye was take and the peple deed and destroyed. Pryamus was sacrefyed.

upon the awter of Jupiter, and Cassandra, hys doughter, the deuyneresse, was pulled out of the temple of Appollo, and drawen by the heere. The ladyes of Troye were drawen out of the temples, for to be proye vnto the Grekes. The robbours & pyllars rañ alle aboute for to seale & robbe the proye of the Cyte, whyche newly was peupled, and full of al goodes, and now destroyed & desolate. Athanas the sone of Hector was throwen down of a tour, wher as he was wonte to be born, for to see hys fader fyghte. ¶ Boreas acorded the wynde to the playfyr of the Grekes for to retorne after these thynges in to theyre contreis, whyche made their shyppes redy and their saylles desployed to the wynde. And, whan the ladyes of Troye sawe that they muste be prysoners and goo in strange contrees, began for grete sorowe to wepe & crye. comandynge them to the goddes of the lond wher they hade ben norysshyd; and alle they kyssed the ryuage er they entred in to the shyppes. ¶ Hecuba abode allone, heuy and sorowfull, bywepte ful of rage; sorowynge emonge her deede chyldeñ; some she embraced, kyssed and arowlyd with teeris as long as she hade loysir; but Alixes toke and broughte her into hys shypp. ¶ Chenne wende she that her herte shold haue brokken a sonder. She toke the pouldre of her sone Hector out of the sepulture, and put it in her lappe, for to bere it wyth her; the whyche, in change of deporte, remembered her sorowe; and made hys sepulture of her heer and teeris, as she that had none other thyng t' enryche it.

How Marchomyres sone of Pryamus escaped fro Troye
and after was kynge of fraunce. 7^o.

Affre and trewe noryce of Troye; pruden-
dente, wyse and of grete counceyllle,
hydde & lauyd, w'out the knowynge of
Grekes, a lytyl chylde, fayr & gente, sone
of the kynge Pryamus, and was in the
shyppe with the caytyfs that escaped as fugytyues fro
Troye. The chylde was named Marchomyres; he was,
after, prudente & renommed, and had fraunce for to go-
uerne, that thenne was called Gawle. Of hys lygnage
descended frensh men; and, who wil knowe the lyf of
h^y, lette hym seche the romance of Turpyn. Hecuba
had hade some joye yf she hade knowen it, but she suppo-
sed that he hade ben slayn with the other in the Cyte;
ffor the Grekes sparyd neyther lytyl ne grete, and so she
awayted of hym no good ne gladnes; but she awayted to
haue comforte in other place. ¶ Nyghe to Troye, ayenst
Fryggye, is a lande named Trace. Thyder had kynge
Pryamus transmyled & sent, to kynge Polymestor the fe-
lon Tyrant, whyche fayned h^y to be hys trewe frend, hys
sone Polydorus for to nouryshe & gouerne, & promysid
to hym grete goode therfore. In this child hade the sorow-
full Hecuba some hope. but, whan the vntrewe kynge
wyfte & knewe the losse of kynge Pryamus, he wende he
sholde haue losse hys salaire, and murtherd the chylde that
he hade nouryschid, falsely and despieced in pieces, and
caste hym into the see. He shewde shrewd sygne of loue.
suche is loue vendable, not louyng but bostyng; ffor a
fals frende draweth fro a man as moche good as he can
haue, as longe as he may gyue; and, whan he may no

more, adieu, he reccheth ne sette no more by hym. Acur-
 syd be suche frendes. Suche one was Polymestor, the
 kyng of Trace, whyche put Polydorus to deth, for the
 losse of hys frendes; he dyde grete treson. Quergrete
 mescheyvys falle by suche men; for ofte he is deceyueth
 by hym on whome he mooste sette in hys affyañce &
 trusteth. A man may neuer kepe hym wel fro a tray-
 tre. Dure sabiour & redemptour Ihu Criste was be-
 trayed by Judas; whiche, aftir, henge hymself for despair,
 withoute amendement & w'oute requyrynge hym mercy
 & pardon. Wele coude he make of hysself very iugement;
 for suche reward oughte they to haue that mayntene
 treson. But and they wolde hange themself, men shold
 nedde but fewe hangemen. Polymestor hath now many
 felaws, that by treson slewe the Chylde that he hade no-
 rysshyd. Hecuba, that knewe nothyng herof, hade some
 hope that this chylde shold restore her losse, and the do-
 mage of her lygnage; but she faylled of her hope by the
 felle and false traytre. She herde soone after tydyngis
 that were to her moch dysplayfant.

How Pirrus the sone of Achilles, in vengeance of the
 deth of his fader, sacryfied Polixene vpon his sepulture.
 Capitulo octauo.

The duc Agamenon, wth alle the baronage of
 Grece, hade encred hys shyppes atte porte
 of Troye, vnto the tyme that the see wer
 appealyd and the wynde that letted them. Whylis that
 th'ooft, abode on the land, ther the ground openyd tofore
 hem and ther yssued an ymage, after their semynge, lyke
 vnto Achilles; the most dredefull and in the most mena-

cyng manere, lyke as he was whan he wolde haue slayne
 Agamenon, by cause he hade w'drawen fro hym hys loue
 Bryleis. and the ymage spake menacyng; What is this,
 ye Grekes, euyl remembre ye the gret feates that I haue
 done for you so many tymes, in mayntenyng your warre?
 Now my vertu is nothing in your mynde, ye haue for-
 gotten me; bewaire that ye doo no such recreandyse.
 Make, for myn honour, my sepulture, and, for to apease
 my soule, make sacrefyse of Polixene. ¶ They anone
 obeyd to the voys of the shadowe; The Grekes, that wer
 fore abashyd, toke Polixene from her moder, and broughte
 her to the sepulcre of Achilles, wher as she sholde be sa-
 crefyed. Whan the noble mayde, whyche of grete corage
 was, remembryng of her parentage, sawe the mortel
 encombrañce that ther was presented to her, and Pirrus
 present that shold bynde & sacrefye her on the awter,
 whych was abashyd in beholdyng her fayre bysage, and,
 in taryenge of th'offyce, she sayde to hym in this manere;

O Pirrus, said Polixene, make an end, w'oute
 taryenge, of thyn entrepryse; take & sacrefye
 me; lo here is my breste & my throte; prolonge
 no lenger the terme; ne gyue no respYTE, but that my
 blode may be shedde; open my breste with thy branke
 & cutte my throte. I desyre leuer to deye, for to be dely-
 uerd free, than to lyue in the seruage of other. The
 deth pleseth me. If my moder is for me sorouful,
 I wold wel deye in suche manere, yf it myghte be, as
 she sholde not be anoyed: Neuertheles she ought not to
 crye for me, for more ought dysplese her the lyf of hym
 that bryngeth me to this ende, than my deth. ¶ Now
 I requyre you, boucher, that ye wyl not towoche my body

to defowle my byrgynyte, to th'ende that he may the better be appealyd & payed, for whome ye sacrefye me ; and, yf ye that haue me in your keepyng, maye here oryson of a caytyf, prayenge w^t a sorouful herte, I byrgyne, royal doughter of the kyng Pryant, praye you that ye delyue & rendre my karayne to my heuy and desolate moder ; not for that she shold put it in sepulture of golde ne of syluer ; for she may not now doo it, how be it is not longe tyme passed that she myghte haue wele don it ; but that she make myn obsequye and obyte with wepyngis & teeris, and that shal suffyse. ¶ Thus sayd Polixene, the fayr, & free of corage, which for herself ne dayned to wepe ; and alle the peple and also her enemyes wepte for her. Thenne the preeste, wepyng, smote & percyd her entraylles ; and there she fyll down deed to the ground, and, in deuyenge, in to the laste gyuyng vp of her breth, sette all her entente to couere her sere ; as she that wolde shold not be seen bare, the place dyscouenable, alyue nor deed. And, whan the ladyes of Troye saw her deed, they lyfte vp the corse and receyued it, in bewayllynge the damage & losse of the grete lygnage of Pryamus, whyche was brought to so grete destruccōn ; and complayned & bewaylled Polixene, and Hecuba her moder, that late hade ben a balyaūt lady, ryall & maistresse of alle Asye, and now is soroufull & caytyf. Quere hath she bought the loue of Helayne & Parys. She hade neuer so grete rychesse, ne so moche of noblesse, ne of seynourye, but she had thenne more grete angwyshe & pouerte. The sorouful ladye had losse her lorde, and alle her chyldren ; and thene she taar her heer, & cratched her bylage. ¶ Quere moch was fortune contrarpe to her in lytil space ; some ther ben

that lawh in the mornynge, and, er the euen com, they
complayne and wepe. Hecuba was soone ouertorned
& throwen in grete bylde, and delyuerd to Alires in
grete seruage, whych bryneth dayned to take her. The
heuy lady hadde neuer supposed to haue descended soo
lowe, to such a lord, that a lytyl afore had not be
worthy to haue taken of her holsyn & shoen. ¶ Thus
fortune enhaunceth that one, and casteth down another ;
wherfore one oughte not to sette hys cure & glorie in
worldly honoure. ffor it is oñ deceyuable, and in short
tyme is faylled & goon.

Of the grete sorowe and pyted bewayllingis that He-
cuba made for the deth of the fayr Polixene her doughter.
Capitulo nono.

Eueryche may take ensaple of this quene ; ffor
benewrte and honour lasse her not longe ; ffor,
after this, she hade more euyl and sorowes
than euer tofore she had gladnesses. Heuely she demened
her and also they that were w^r her ; they had more so-
rowe for her than they hade for themself, whan they
sawe their propre lady falen in the seruage of her ene-
mye, and had no refuge helpe ne confort. Noch so-
rowed Hecuba for Polixene her doughter, whom she
sawe deed, that almost she was oute of her wytte. She
embraced the body straytly, and kyssed it swetely. She
made no lasse sorowe for her lorde, ne for her sones,
than she made thenne for her doughter Polixene, of
whom the body renewed her sorowe. She bedewed the
body withe teeris, in teryng her heeris and cracchyng
her face ; in suche wyse that her bysage was al bloody ;

and sayd in this wyse ; ¶ Ha, a, my ryghte dere & swete
doughter, in grete angwyshe & grete sorowe hath he
broughte my herte, that hath slayne the and shedde thy
blood ; and hath percyd thy fayre breste ; it angwysseth
me ouermochē. Alas, who wold haue byleued, that any
man lyuyng myghte haue so harde an herte, as for to
put the to deth ? I hade wende that thou sholdest neuer
haue be slayn hy wepen ; but thou art put to deth, by
hym that hath slayne thy fader and bretherū. Certe,
sayde Hecuba, whan Parys had smeton Achilles wth hys
mortal arowe, I hade wel supposed that he shold neuer
more after haue don me greuañce, ne to my lygnage ;
but yet he fyghteth ayenst me & myū ; and me semeth
that he doth me as moche greuañce deede as he dyde whan
he was alyue. ¶ Et he is not fylled ne satisfyed but de-
fowleth my porteuere deed or quyke ; none remayneth ;
Alas, I hade many chyldeyn whom he hath broughte to
martyrdome ; they wer alle borne for to fede and stanche
hys rage ; alwaye he warreth ayenst me. ¶ He thynketh
wel that Troye is destroyed attones ; but I am alway in
sorow & in mescheañce whyche groweth & encreceth.
Somtyme I was noble, ryche & puissant, and hade
plente of sones and doughters balyant & good, and I was
wyf vnto a ryghte hye lorde, ryche & noble ; now I am
fallen in orphanyte of parents & of my lorde, and am
poure & desherytid, exilled & descounceyllid, and yet it is
so that a strāge woman shal be my maistresse. I shal
be serue and in bondage vnto Penelope. She shal shewe
me in obprobrye vnto her damoyfellis, makyng of me
their lawhinge ; & sayeng ; Loo ther is she that was
wyf vnto kyng Pryamō, and moder to Hector, whyche
now is in poure araye. ¶ Thus shal they make of me

their mockyng and shornes. But the lasse sholde my gret myscheaunce haue greued me, yf I myghte haue had w^r me my fayr doughter. But my cruel sorowe is doubled, bycause she is slayn w^oute her deserte; and, for t^r appease my mortal enemye, she hath her bysage dyscoloured. Alas, why breketh not my herte? why abyde I alyue? I am of an euyl nature, whā I muste lyue in such distresse; dispoyled of alle goodes; and also I am olde; it wer wel tyme that I deyde; but fortune maketh me to lyue for to haue more meschye. I hold Pryamus my lord wel happy whych is deed; ffor hys sorowes ben passed; he seeth not hys doughter deede, for whome I so moch sorowe. Atte lesse yf she hade suche obseqrye as apperteyneth vnto the doughter of a kyng, and her body put in sepulture by her frēdes, her deth sholde the lasse greue me; but fortune is not to me so fauourable; I may make for her no seruyse ne honour, sauf to waylle; and shal leue her here vnburyed; and goo in to a strange contre; Alas for sorowe; I haue lost al that euer I had. Now I ne attende ne loke after ony comforte in the world, sauf only of Polydorus my fayr soñ, whych I haue remaynyng of alle my chyldren, & is yongest of hem alle. I haue betake hym to the kyng of Trace for to be nourishyd; yet I hope to haue by hym soñ goode. This is the thyng wherfore I wyl lyue yet awhyle. But I wote neuer why I delaye for to weshe the wound of my doughter, that lyeth her deed and her bysage al bloody. ¶ Chenne ranne Hecuba teryng her heer and demanded a potte, for to fecche water atte ryuage, ffor to weshe the deed body. and, as Hecuba cam to the ryuage, she behelde & saue Polydore deede and he went in pieces in whom she hade put her hop.

¶ Moche were the Troyans abashed whan they sawe hym, ther was none but he made grete sorowe; w^t theyr cryes they made th'ayer resowne. But the moder Hecuba myght not sowe one worde; but lost for angwisse & wepyngis her speche, and became harde & lyke vnto a stone, that fyled her eyen on the grounde and after turned her toward the see, and behelde her sone curiously, whyche was euyl arayed; and toke on her suche hardynes, as she that had be a myghty quene, & her herte grewe, & so moch was sette in Pre, that she wolde not reste tyl she were auengid of the frawde that the fals tyraunt had doon in murdryng of her sone, and thoughte in her corage that she might wel be auenged.

¶ She was more enraged than a lyonelle and remebred nothyng her estate, ne noblesse, ne eage; but, as hardy & ful of wodenes, ranne with the ladyes that her accompanied vnto the kyng Polymestor, whyche hade slayne her sone, w^oute makynge semblaunt of pre & sorow, which so distressed her herte that vnnethe she myghte endure.

How Hecuba auengyd her on kyng Polymestor of the murdre that he hade commysed in Polydore her sone.
 Capitulo decimo.

Hecuba spak to kyng Polymestor & sayde to hym in this manere; Kyng of Trace, I wote neuer what I shal saye. I am allone & discoitceylled, ful of sorowe and of greuaunce. I haue lost my land & my peple, but I brynge moch grete tresure of golde & syluer whych shal be youris, so that ye norishe wel my sone;

for I haue moch confydence & trust in you in tyme comyng; and Polymestor, the traytre, answerd by decep-
 cyon. Madame, I shal nouryshe hym and also kepe
 the tresour wythoute mynushyng; and whan the childe
 cometh to eage, he shal haue hit, for it is good ryght &
 reson. ¶ Sire, sayde Hecuba agayn, whan ye haue hit,
 ye shal therw^t doo youre goode playfir. Sir, I knowe a
 thyng secrete whiche I shal telle yow aparte & at ley-
 zer; bryng ye in a secrete place, where ye may receyue
 this tresure. ¶ Therē the false traytoure, whyche
 that coueyted the tresour, broughte her in a secrete place,
 and fer fro peple, and sayd, Madame, here is none sauf
 ye and I; ye may hardyly delyuere to me the tresure
 that ye haue broughte; and I swere to you, vpon my
 soule, that I shal neuer reteyne peny therof, but shal
 rendre and yelde it agayn to your soñ. ¶ Therne
 Hecuba behelde hym fyerly and, in gret angre & pre,
 assaylled hym; and, whan she held hym atte her wylle,
 she drewe hym and cryed after helpe. Now hastely come
 my felawes, sayd she, and we shal be auenged on this
 vntrewe murderer; and w^t that they came, as they had
 ben madd, and Hecuba without taryenge drewe hys eyen
 oute of hys heed, and brake and despieced his visage;
 eueryche drewe a parte and al to tar hym in to pieces;
 And after departid and retorned; for the mayney of the
 tyraūt knewe anon hys attenture, and wente chacyng
 them with arowes, stoness, & dartes. and Hecuba, whych
 was wood, ranne to that thyng that was caste to her, was
 it stone or other thyng. ¶ I wyl no lenger tarye this
 mater, but shortly she was chaunged & transformed in
 to an hound, barkyng; and for this cause the place wher
 this thyng happed is named Canyclos.

How Aurora requyred Jupiter that he wolde shewe
some myracles in th'obsequye of her sone Menon. Ca-
pitulo vndecimo.

After the destruccōn of Troye, hade
Hecuba, in this worlde, but lytyl joye.
Of her sorowe ne of her myserye may
not be recounted the thousande parte.
her meschañces were withoute nom-
bre. Wherefore I wyl no more reherce therof, sauf alle
they that sawe her hade grete pytie & compassion of her
grete tribulacyon, as wele the Grekes as other that had
hated her. Juno hade grete pyte of her that hade borne
to her euyl wyll, and sayd that she hade not deseruyd
for to suffre so harde a lyl. The fayr Aurora toke none
hede of her sorowe, how wel she was of the fauō & ayde
of the Troyans. She spoyled lytil th'anoyance & gryef
of Hecuba & her frendes, hyt came not nygh her herte.
She hade more pryue anguysch, that more nygh apper-
teyned to her; that destrayned her more, than the sorowe
of another; and that was of Menon, her dere sone,
whome Achylles hade slayne tofore Troye. for hys deth
hade Aurora such sorowe that her rody colour was be-
comen al pale, by whyche the mornynge was wonte to be
lyghted; and now, in sygne of sorowe, it was couerd
withe myste, that almoste the herte clesste of this goddesse.
and, whan she sawe the body of her sone breñe and put in
to ashes, she wente al dysheuld, as a sorouful moder,
heuy and bewepte. She fylle down at the feet of Ju-
piter, & complayned her in this manere; **C** Souerayne
God, sire & maistre of heuen, saide Aurora to Jupyter,
I come to the, for goddesse am I, how be it I am

dyspysled; I serue the in departyng the day fro the nyghte. Sire, displese the not, my faire werkes remēbre; the grete sorowe that toucheth my herte maketh me to requyre sorowfully, not glory ne honor, how be it I haue wel deserued it; I sette not therby; but, for my sone Menon, whyche is deed by Achylles in the contre of Troye, and for t'alege the heuynes that anguyssheth me for hys deth, I requyre the that thou doo make for hym some honour. ¶ Iupiter grañted vnto hys doughter Aurora her requeste; for, whan his body was brente, the smocke of the fyre was so thycke, that it derked the heuen and the daye, in such wyse as doth the water, sourdyng fro the flode, defendeth the clerenes of sonne to come douñ. The sparkles that fledde vpwārd vnto th'ayer were softe and toke forme, colour, and sowl, by the heete of the fyre that threwe hys flame on heyghte, and the lyghtnes gaf hem wynges; & so they semed proprely byrdes, and wente fleyng by th'ayer, by grete tourbes & companyes, & enuyronned the smoke or fume three tymes wayllyng, and the fourth tyme gaaf a dolorō sowne, and cōplaynyng they departed in th'ayer in dyuerse partyes, and foughte angrely, wth their becks & clawes, in suche wyse that they thus beten fylle down alle deed to the erthe: ¶ Thise bodyes of the byrdes that slew eche other, were coūed & buryed in th'ashys out fro whens they came; and thise byrdes were callid Menonydes, for the remēbrañce of hym of whom they ysued; for as the aūtour reherceth, they grewe out of Menon; and whan the sonne and the cercles ben passed the xij signes, thise byrdes come agayne for to dye another tyme agayne.

How after the destruccyon of Troye Eneas and his sone
Ascan̄y arryued w^t their shypes charged w^t Troyans
in the yle of Delon and of th'answer that he had of his
fortune. 1^o.

Troye was destroyed, and the contre, and
alle the peple lyke as ye haue herde ; and
Hecuba torned to an hoūd ; wherof eche
body had pyte. But Aurora, for the loue of her sone
that was deed, was so sorowful, that she remembred noſt
other thyng ; and in no maner myghte forgete her so-
rowe ; but playneth and wepeth yet comunely thurgh
alle the worlde. But, how wel that Troye was destroyed,
yet was not decayed al the hope of the Troyans ; for
Eneas escaped, w^t moche ryčh proye, the mortal perylle ;
and toke w^t hyme Anchyles hys fader, and Ascanys hys
sone ; and wente by see, w^t a grette companye of shypes,
as he that wold no lenger abyde ther. He departed fro
that contre and left Trace, whyche yet was bloody of the
bloode of Polydore. He hade good wynde, and saylled so
ferre w^t hys companye that he aryued at the porte of
Delon, in the cyte of Appollo, and entred into it ; wher
he fonde the goode kynge & valyant byshop Amyone ;
a man wel renomed & wel doying that one & that other
offyce in such wyse that hys subgettis wel helde hem
contente. ¶ This kynge receyued hem moche nobly &
honorably, ffor he hade seen hem many tymes as he that
mached vnto the Troyans. He dyde hem grete honour
& made them grete feste and shewde them hys ryčh cite,
hys temple and hys dwellyng place, and also the two
tylons to whyche Lathona lened whan she chylded her
lygnee. The preeſte, after hys vſage, made in the temple

sacrefyse of encence, of wyne, and of the bloode of sheep ;
and therwhylis was the dyner made redy, and the tables
sette and couerd.

Whan he hade doon the seruyse, he broughte
hem in to his ryal halle, whyche was not
derke, but wel and rychely it was arayed.
There ete they & dronke wyne and vitayles delectable
with leyser & playsure. and, whan they had wel eten &
dronken, tofore the tables wer drawen & taken bp, they
tolde & deuysed many thyngis. Anchyles aresoned the
kyng Amyon in this maner. ¶ Sire, sayde he, I haue
not forgotten, whan I cam first hither, thou haddest a sone
& iiii daughters, prudente and wyse, gente & fayre, wher
ben they becomeen ? Chenne clawed the kynges hys hore
heed, whyche was enuoluped w^t a whyte amycete, and,
gyuyng a grete syghe, answerd to hym. Calyaunt man,
wel it is trouthe that I was wonte to haue v chyldeñ ;
but the worlde is so chaungeable, that I am put to this
exille, that of one sone & foure daughters, I am orphenyñ,
or it lacketh but lytyl ; for what helpeth me my sone that
dwelleth in a ferre contre and regneth so ferre fro hys
fader and is called by hys name Andros ? Phebus made
hym certayn a deuynne, and gaf gretter awauntage vnto the
doughtirs than can be byleuyd, for, by theyr towchyng
only, they chaunged al thynges in to whete, in to wyne,
and in to oylles ; alle the contre was replenesshed by
them ; but, whan Agamenon whyche hath doon the grete
domage to Troye, herde therof tydynges, by cause we
were free and that we hade parte of your moeste & gryef,
he sente hither w^oute taryng for to feche them, and to
haue them for to vytaylle and fede the hoost of the Grekes.

They myghte not haue stryuen ayenst hem, yf they had ben sente to hem, but they fledde, eche of them wher they myght, for they wolde not serue the ooste. Two of them hydde them in Boehe, and the other two in Andron wth their brother; and there Agamenon sent for to requyre theyme, and theyre brother delyuerd them, wold they nold they. For Hector was not there to defend them, and thus they could not stryue ayenst them by bataylle. for drede anytie was ouercome. it was not ouermocher discouenable, he delyuerd hys susters for to saue hymself; and thenne anone they broughte grete chaynes for to bynd with my daughters; but, tofore er they were bounde, they lyfte by their bysages and their armes towarde the heuen, requyrynge ayde, and sayde; ¶ Phebe, fader, socoure vs. Bacchus socoured them merbayllously. ¶ I can not saye th'occalyon why they losse their fygyres, but th'auenture was suche, and is seen and knowen, that they receyued pennes & fethers & were chaunged in to whyte douues.

Of the ryche yestes & presentes that the kynge Amyon gaf to Eneas and Ascany; and Eneas in lyke wyse to hym. Cap^o. 13^o.

Thus haue ye herde of the kynge that tolde how hys daughters were chainged in to whyte douues; yet, er the tables were drawn, they tolde of dyuerse thyng, and, after, they toke by the tables & made redy theire beddes and wente thenne to rest; tyl on the morne that they aroos, and wente to th'oracle of Pheb^o, for to praye vnto the goddes that they wolde conduyte them to a good porte; and also

they enquired what contrie they shold chese for to dwelle in. Pheb° sayde to them derkly that they sholde go to their furst moder, and not to departe thens; for they sholde alway dwelle there. Thus answerde to them Pheb° and thenne they departed fro th'oracle. The kyng coueyed them and habandoned to them his tresors. He gaf to Anchyses a ceptre & a mantel, and to Blon, that was called Alcanyus, a turquoys; and to Eneas a couppe of golde whych soñe tyme his brother Charcys hade sente to hym fro Thebes; and Alcon, a golde smyth, a grete maistre, hade forged it. He was of Egypte, and hade his grete conynge & entente to make therin many a werke; and had entaylled and pourtrayed therin rychely v citees, of whome the names were not wretton. But vij pates was on one of them, whyche manifested and wytnessid that it was Thebes. Ther was pourtrayed also many a fyre, and many a byere signyfyeng mortalyte; and nymphes bare heeded & ladyes signyfyeng sorowe. The nymphes by semblant wepte, sekynge their fontaynes and their pondes; and the trees were drye and naked of leuys & of verdour. ¶ There were also gootes that lykyd the hard roches; and also the subtyl goldsmyth Alcon hade pourtrayed, in the myddes of Thebes, the grete occysson of the daughters of Dryon, the whych deyde for their peple by dyuerse turmentys; that one had her hede smyton of; that other her throte cut; that other feet and handes; another smyton through the bress, and in the flankes, or deede by soñ other strooke. And alle born honorably thrughe Thebes in fayre byeris, and in a place honorable their bodyes brente & put in to asshes. and bycause the remembrance of thise maydens sholde take none ende,

grew out of thashtes & sparkles fayr yonglynges & queynte ; whyche were named Corones, and whyche honored, as they ought to be do, to the asphis oute of whyche they were borne, and deuoutly made many a fayr proces- syons. ¶ Alle thise thynges were in the coupe, fy- gured & paynted, of whyche I haue deuysed you. hytt was of ryall entaylle and was flourysshed, aboue and rounde aboute, wth a fair flour and a playfant. Eneas receyued the noble cuppe whych he moche preyled and gaf to the kynge, of his jewels, first a chalyce and a crowne of gold, wherin was many a precyō stone, and a moche ryche encensō. Moche honoured ech other atte departyng and leue takyng.

Of the grete paryls and dangerō passages where Eneas and hys thypes arryued. Capitulo decimoquarto.

FOr asmoche as Eneas and hys peple hade herd answere, that they sholde goo to their first moder, and not to departe thens, but make there theyre habytacyons ; they thoughte that they were yssued fro the nacōn of Lombardis, and so their thypes muste aryue there ; and toke leue of the kynge Amyon, and saylled so long, day and nyghte, that they arryued in Crete ; where they sojorned not longe, by- cause th'ayer was contrarye to them. ffro thens they went, leuyng the hondred cytees, and cam nygh the lande of Latyne where they desired for to be ; but the wode wynter, by his grete wyndes and tormentis, dy- trowbled theym and brought hem in to a ferre contre, named Estrophade ; in the whych dwellid but gobelyns and euyl sprytes. Then hade they suche answere that

they wer sore abaschid; the whyche certyffed them that they sholde ete their table to fore they cam in to the contre that they requyred for to dwelle in. They departed fro thens & passed the portes of Lycye, Cassa, & Samoyne, and by Embrachye, where the goddes stryued; and fro thens they adressid them towarde Athenes. ¶ Ther they sawe the fygure of hym that was falsly periured torned in to a stone. After they passed by Dodone and by Carme, where is supposed that the sones of Molosse were destroyed by fyre breñynge, whyche hade wynges and flewe & eschewed th'embracement. After they passed Peade, garnysshed with apples, and fro thens the champayns of Epyros; and fro thens to Bosteros, a cyte newly walled, whyche Helenus hade bastylled in the semblaūce of Troye.

AS the scripture of retourne of the Grekes witnessith & sayth, that the wyf of Hector, Andrometha, and her husbandis brother Helenus, whyche knewe of augurye more than ony other, were in seruage vnder Pirrus; the whyche Pirrus afterward was slayne by Horrestes, that moch hated hym for Hermonye his colyne & loue, whom Pirrus hade raysshyd; and then afterwarde Helenus was afranchysed, and was syth moche ryche & myghty, and hade grete londe to rewe. He made h̄y for to be moche dredde of the Grekes, and endomaged them & hade many of them in seruage. ¶ This Helenus sayde to Eneas and his companye, that it was ordeyned by the goddes that he sholde goo conquere the seynourye Latyn, which now is callid Lombardy; and that they and theyr

heyr̄s holde mayntene it, and that they holde neuer dwelle in other place. ¶ Fro Boſteros the cyte departed Gneas with a pyteō corage, and hys meyne, and ſaylled tyl they arryued in Sycchayne, which extendeth emonge montaynes of whyche it is shadowed; to whiche extendeth, towarde the ſouthe, Pathymus; ayenſt Zephyre, Lybeon; ayenſt the northe, Pylorus. There they reſted and toke porte on a nyght vnto it was daye. There nyghe by were two dyuerſe perils, wher many a ſhypp̄ hath ben periſhed. that one was Sylla, whiche was on the righte ſyde; and that other Caribdyſ, on the lyfte ſyde; whyche, as auarycyō & glotonō, ſwolowe and deuoure the ſhippis; and whan they haue dronken they bonnyſhe & throwe it out agayn. This peryl hath grybed many, and Sylla hath alſo endomaged many; the whyche is, fro the bely downward, full of ſee houndes ryghte ſtrañge. Silla hath the bylage of a fair mayde, yong, gente and auenānt; and, yf the Poetes ben to be beluyd of al that they ſaye and write, ſhe was ſom tyme a woman, a fayre mayde, whych was requyred of loue by many a baron; but ſhe was ſo proude that ſhe reſufed them alle, and wente after to the nymphes of the ſee w^c whom ſhe was acqueynted, and to them ſhe baūted & ſayde, that ſuch and ſuche hade requyred her by druerye, and that ſhe hade dyſpyled and mocqued them & made them as ſoles to muſe & uſe their tyme in ſolye.

How Galathe recoūted to Sylla the loue of her and
of Achym; and how she was despucelled by a Gyante.
C. 140.

AS the fable recyteth, thus auānted
Silla, the sole of soles, how she hade
made them that requyred her lose their
tyme in folye; in so moch that the fayr
Galathe, which kembyd her heer and
made her gaye, aresoned her in this maner, and sayd,
sighynge; I am certayn, sayde Galathe, that thou mayst
not reffuse the curtoyle baroūye, ne make hem muse that
requyre the of druerye, but that it myshappe the in
th'ende. I knowe it by myself by proef; I, that am of
grete parage and haue grete plenty of susters, and am
doughter of Nerē gode of the see, and of Adorys, may not
reffuse wythoute dommage the hydeouse monstre that
wyl loue me; and thou, that ar poure, of lowe orygynē
and byrthe, reffusest the corageous yonglyngis. ¶ W^h
thise wordes begane Galathee to wepe, and the mayde
comforted her, and dreyed her face & eyen, prayenge her
that she wolde be in pees, and telle her the cause of her
sorowe, and not hydd it from her, ffor she was her trewe
frende. Therē Galathee sayde to Sylla, the cause of her
sorowe, in this manere.

IT is no wonder though I wepe, for somtyme I
louyd Achym, the fayre and playsaūt yonglyng,
whyche was come of grete parage; but I was yet
of gretter parents. He was al my ioye, he was but
xvi yere of age; but the geaūt, that thoughte on no-
thyngē but on my loue, slewe hyme wth castynge of a

ston, and so departid oure frendshyp, wherof I haue grete heurynes. ¶ Ha, a, how loue hath grete puillañce, saide Galathee, whan this horrible creature, that displeseth the souerayns and is soo fowl and hyded that he affrayeth all that he seeth, and that he seeth neuer none to loue but that onely by hys syghte she hath myschye. This quyck deuel, whyche hathe no swetnes, was surprysed of my loue ; & I hated hym more than I can say. He made hym gaye and queynte for my loue, as moche as he myghte, alle his corage was chañgid. he sette not by his croustes ne by his bestes ; he thoughte moche how he myght make hym to seme fayre ; wel can Ven playe with her fooles whan she can take away their hertes so subtyly that they can not apperceyue it ; there is no thyng but she ou cometh. ¶ Polyphemys, the felle geant, clenysd his cruel face for to be a seme more fayre and playsañt ; he kembyd his heer, w^t an hierche in stede of a combe, and stryked his hard berd ; and made a myrour of the see, and beheld hymself therin ; and sette his entente so moche in loue, that he forgate his grete cruelte & maubayste, in suche wyse that he lete the shypes to goo & saylle w^toute encombrynge ; which he was wonte to folowe and espye for to destroye. Whyls he thus dyde, he coude not abstene hym fro lawhyng ; and sayde to Chelephus ; fool debyne, now I shalle not lose myn eye, for Galathee, whome I loue, hath my herte in her bayllye. He ranne one houre enraged by the see syde, and another houre he hydd hym in his caue, whan he was wery & myghte no more, but muste slepe by necessitye. This wode louer mounted vpon a roche for t^e espye me whych was enuyronned w^t the see, & lefte his bestis w^tout conduytour and kepar.

N

W it happed on a day he satte vpon this
roche, holdynge in his hande a pyne, with
the whyche he droof and touchyd his
beestis, whyche was gretter than a masse ;
whyche he leyde down tofore his feet, and
toke in his hande a floyte, made of an hondred reedis,
out of whych he floyted so lowde that the see resounded
therof. ¶ I herde hym & moche doubted, and wente into a
roche, wth my loue Achym, and enclyned in his lappe,
and herkened & noted the sowū and the wordes of the
geaunt, whyche were such lyke. ¶ **D.** Galathee, more
whyte than the floure of lygoustre or of lylve, more
flourysshyng than the medowe, Ha, gentyl body, fayre
and longe, apperte and more strayt than eny masse is in
a shipp, more shynnyng than glasse, more playeng and de-
duyfyng than yong kyddes ; Ha, body more swete and
traytis than eū was borne of moder ; more agreable than
rayes of the sonne in wynter, and shadowe in the somer ;
Ah, lady, more apparent than palme ; more noble more
swete smellyng & better coloured than swete apple ; ha,
a, fayr and more resplendyllaūt than yle ; sweter than
reysyne rype ; balyast lady and debonayre ; more whyte
than fethers of a swaū, come to thy loue ; hyde the not
fro me, that loueth & desireth the so moch, and doo my
wylle ; yf thou refuse me, ther was neuer none more
cruel than thou ; thou shalt be more fyers than a bulle ;
more harde than an oke ; more orguyllō than a pecoock,
whan he is preyed for hys fair taylle ; lasse pyetō than
this roche ; more damagedō & more noyeng than fyre
made of cooles or of drepe wode ; more aspre and pryck-
yng than thornes ; more cruel than a beer new fatoned ;
more deaf than the see troublid ; more vntrewe than

an ydre full ; more fleyng and affrayed than an herte
hunted ; more varyable than wynde ; gladly yf I myghte
I wolde take fro the thy fwyftnes. I trowe wel thou
woldest repente the of that thou fleest fro me, yf thou
knewest me ; and, as longe as thou abydest fro me, I
shall do my payn t'achyue my wylle. ¶ I haue, sayde
Polyphemys, mansion and caue in the myddes of a roche,
what that heet ne colde may not greue me ; theder shalt
thou come & dwelle wth me in my gardyn ; I haue apples
of whom the bowes ben bowed for the charge & burthen
of th'applis ; vpon my bygnes I haue reysyns, bothe
whyte & blewe, of whyche thou shalt ete, yf thou daignest
of them, that best sauoure the ; and of strawberys yf thou
loue them ; of coryns, of cornyllis and of prunes, blacke
& whyte ; yf thou daignest to take me to thyñ husbonde,
thou shalt haue also castaynes grete plente ; and of alle
maner fruytes of trees and of busshes ; I shall make the
ryche ; thou shalt lack nothyng ; I haue so many beestis
that I can not nombre them : he is poure that can nom-
bre al hys hauoyr and goodes ; and, yf thou byleue not
that this is trouth of my rycheffe, come and see, and yet
shalt thou fynde more ; I haue alway mylke in grete
foryson. In this that I recyte thou mayst delyte the,
& not only herin but in many other yestis that I shall
yeue the yf thou wilt ; thou shalt haue conyes, hares &
kyddes, wher wth thou mayst doo thy playfure, and a payre
of douues that I caught that other daye whan I went to
playe ; and also I haue two yong beres, of one eage &
grettenes, whom I fonde in a montayne, whych I kepe
for to make a present to the at thy comynge.

¶ Fayr Galathee, refuse not this fair presentes ; put
out thyñ heed of the see and come to me ; for I am dygne

and worthy to be belouyd. I am fayr, sayde the monstre,
I haue myroured myself in the see & haue seen my body
& my bysage. The grete Jupiter, I wote not what gode
he is that ye speke of emonge you peple whyche is in
heuen, I trowe he is not more fayre than I am ne
more gente. I haue grete heere, that couerth my shol-
dres, whiche becometh me wel ; an horse is fowl whan
he lacketh hys heere ; the fethers couere the byrdes,
ellis they shulde be lothly to see ; the wulle becometh
the sheep ; hyt is a fowl thyng a man to be wythoute
a berde. The heer on my body bysemeth me wel, which
is longe and brustelith lyke brustelis ; and wel bycometh
myn one eye, that I haue in the myddil of my forhede,
for it is grete & large ; ffor, lyke as I haue but one eye
in my hede, soo is there but one sonne in the heuen.
¶ Thou oughtest not to despyle me, Galathee, thoughe
my heere redresse a lytyl & brustle ; lytil is the tree
preyled, whan the tree hath lost his leeuys. ffair suster,
be not proude ne dangerouse ayenst me, receyue me in
maryage ; my fader regneth in the see. ffair Galathee,
doo my requeste, I praye the deuoutly ; I am subgett to
the and wil be ; I fere more thy wrath than I do the
thonder. Certes, yf thou refusest alle other as thou doost
me, it sholde the lasse greue me, and I sholde be the more
patyent. But I haue ouermoched desdayne that thou
refusest me, for to loue Achyū, the kaytyf. Certes, yf
I may ones holde hym in my holde, whom so eue it
displese, I shal by my force drawe his herte oute of his
body. whatsoeuer hadde, I shal despice and tere hym by
the waye, by the felde and by the see, in such wyse that
thou shalt see it ; I am so jalous and brenne more in my
breste for thy loue than doth the fyre of Ethna ; al this

langour and distresse haue I for the, and thou hast therof
no pyte.

How the monstre Polyphemus slew Achy whyche was
transformed in to a roche of the see. C. 16^o.

THus complayned and demened the geaunt
Polyphemys his sorow. and I herde &
sawe alle wel that he made & sayde; and
anone he aroos, more wood than a fyers bulle that fo-
loweth a cowe that is taken awaye fro hym, and ranne,
now forward and now backwarde, by roches & by mon-
taynes, as he that of hymself coude holde no manere; so
longe that he sawe me, wth my loue Achym that had sur-
posed that we had ben in no peryl, ne that he sholde haue
foude vs in the roche wher as we hade hyd vs for to doo
our deduyte. And thenne he said, I see them; certaynly
they be now togidre; I shal doo so moch that I shal de-
parte them, that they shal neu^{er} reassemble. And therwith
he cryed, that al the montayne redounded, ffor fere &
doubte of the geant. I sterte into the see, whyche was
by me, and lefte there my loue Achym, wherof I was
sore anoyed; and he put hym to flyghte sayeng, Ha ha,
swete loue, helpe me; and called hys parents to help
hym in this nede; and Polyphemys, the fel geant,
arached oute of the roche a grete pece, and threwe it on
Achym, by suche strengthe that he slewe hym, I myself,
Semychyns hys fader, and hys parents dide what we
myghte to redrawe hym to hys fyrst nature, as moch as
myght be don to a dede man. Out of the roche, hard &
heuy, ranne reed bloode; but it dured not longe, for it
were blewe, & banysshed the colour, and began to

hysne as clere water by the creuachis of the roche whych
 clefted for hym, and there sourced a ruyffel or a streame of
 clere water, bruyant oute of whych apperid a squyer,
 hys hede horned, enuyronned with grene reedis bowed
 and annexid togydre lyke a crowne. He hade the body
 grete and peert, whych apperyd in the water vnto the
 bely, and semed that it was Achym whom the geaunt
 hade slayne, sauf onely hys chier was blewe, and was
 also of gretter statur than Achym was ; and certaynly it
 was he that newly was transformed in to water, and
 was named tofore Achys ; and yet the water kepeth the
 same name.

How the god Glaucus was enamoured of the fayre Sylla.

Capitulo 17^o.

Afore ye haue herde how Galathee had tolde
 to Silla of Cyclops, the fyers geant, whych
 was called Polephemys ; and how he had
 slayn Achym her loue. When she hade fynyshtyd her
 tale, she departed and repayred in to the see wyth her
 sisters, and Sylla, that could not stoyne, wente there wer
 as her repayre was. Ofte tymes she played her vpon the
 grauell &, whan she was wery, she bayned her and rested
 her vpon a ryuer syde nygh the see, and was in grete reste.
Thyt happed, whylis she bayned her in a baye of the
 see, Glaucus, whych hade ben a fyssher, and was newly
 chainged in to a gode, and heritier of the see, as he cam
 therby, was espryed of the loue of Sylla, whō he hade
 seen al naked baynyng her in the ryuer ; and she, that
 herde the bruyt of the gode, torned to flee awaye on the
 harde grounde, bycause she wolde not be towchyd. Channe

began Glaucus to call her, and losenge her ; but al hys calling auaylled not ; she entended nothyng therto, but fledde & monted vpon an hie hylle, nygh the see syde ; and there she tarved for to see who so hastely called her, and whan she sawe hym she was moche abasschyd for the fygyure that he hade ; ffor his colour and for hys heer, whych was gretter than the taylle of an horse, whyche couered hys sholdres and his brest ; and yet she nuaylled moche that his body was half fyshe & a monstre ; and she, thus beholdyng hym, sayde ; ¶ Ha what is he that somoneth me of loue ? This Glaucus was lowe byneth, that lened on the see, and perceyued and thoughte that she wondred and merbaylled of hys fygyure, and called her, sayenge ; Fayr doughter, esmaye the not ; I am neyther monstre ne fantosme of whom thou oughdest to doubte ; I am a god that wyl loue the ; In the see is no gretter. Dorys, Protheus, Cryton, ne Palemon that was son of Athanas, than I am ; I was somtyme a man mortal ; I shal telle the how & for what cause I becam a gode. I was a fyschar, and repayred in the see, and leyde my nettes & lynes with hookes for to take fyshe by whyche I lyued ; and ther was a fayre medowe by the ryuage, whyche was so secret that ther nas creatur that knewe it. Hyt was thycke of herbes & grasse, for yt was neuer mowen, repen ne pluked, ne neuer maydens had ben there to make garlands, whan I cam fyrst theder. Ther was there a moche fayre playenge place. I henge vp there my nettes on a daye for to drye and to masse vpon the gras, and leyde down the fyschis ther that I had taken for to see & knowe the nombre ; and, whan I hade leyde them down to fore me in the medowe, happed such a meruaylle that bryneth it may be byleuyd ; ffor assone

as the fyses felte the verdeur of the herbes, where they wer, they began to ete of them, and, by the vertue of th'erbe, they began to meue & swyffe on the grounde, lyke as they hade be in the see ; wherof I much meruaylled. They banyshted alle from myn eyen, and departed frome, w'oute takynge leue and plunged agayn in to the see. I was moche esbayed, and wondred what this myght be ; yf god hade be in th'erbe, that hade put therin suche vertue ; and, in this sayenge, I gaderd of it and put it in my mouthe ; and, assone as the ius of th'erbe touchyd my throte, I felte my breste tremble & my nature chaunge, and began to renne in the see after my fyshe, as he that myght no lenger remayne ne conuerse on the grounde as I hade doon to fore, but plunged me in the see. ¶ The goddes of the see, that were to me debonayre, receyued me honestly in to theyr companye. Chetys prayde Neptune, that he wolde take fro me that whyche was mortal and corrompable, and make me a gode ; and so he dyde. I was washten w^t an hondred flodes attones, and he sayde ouer myne hede nyne tymes, a charme purgyng a man ; and in dyuerse places were waters caste vpon me, and alle the see was poured on my hede ; and, by this thyng, I was of another nature and of another shapp than I was tofore, and also of an other wyll ; frothenforth I was made immortel, and hade half my body lyke vnto a fyshe, and was dyuyne, in suche wyse as thou seest me, wyth my grete heere, whyche I trayne and coūyth my grete sholdres. But what auayllet̄ me this forme and this dyuyne nature, whan thou art so fyers that despyrest my prayer, and wilt haue no pyte on me that requyret̄ and prayet̄ the of frendshyp ? ¶ Thus prayde Glaucus the fayre Sylla of her loue ; whych anone she

refused & hade of hym grete desdayne ; wherfor he wente
almoste oute of hys wytte, and wente to Cyrce, whyche
was a meruayllous enchanteresse, for to haue counceyl
of her, how he myght amollyfye the hard and fyers Sylla
whyche hade thus refused hys loue.

Here endeth the xiiij booke of Ouyde of Metamorphose.





Here foloweth the .xiiij^s book of Dwyde in Metamorphose ; wherof first he tretteth of Glauc how he wente vnto the goddesse Circes, for to demande counceyl for to gete the love of Sylla.

Now had Glaucus passed Ethna, the hye montayne embrased wth fyre of helle, whyche stode vpon the iawe of the Beaunt and Beantesse, where as oren myghte not ete ; and enchainned of the cruel see of Emboyte, wher many thypes hade ben perysshyd, bytwene two chanelles ; that is to wete of Ancone and of Cecyle. So moche he laboured that he passed the see of Cyrene, and tarped not tyl that he cam to the mounte of Herles, in the palays of Cyrces the goddesse, the doughter of Pheb^s, whom he there soude and salewed her ; and she in lyke wyse rendrid salewe to hym. Thenne sayde Glauc, syghyng ; **O** Lady, wyse and valyant, whyche of alle herbes knowe the vertues, **I** praye ye that ye of me haue pytie, and that ye wolde alege the grete rage of loue that me brenneth ; there is none, sauf ye goddesse, that may helpe me. **I** knowe wel that herbes haue moche grete strength & vertue, for by them **I** habe ben transformed ; and, if it plese yow to here the cause of my sorowe, **I** shall saye it yow. On the ryuage of Boecye, ayentt the walles of Messyne, **I** sawe the fayre Sylla bayn her, whyche was to me moch playsaunt ; & requyred her of loue. but she is so fyers and soo proude that she refused me ; wherof **I** am passing soroufull. wherfore **I** pray the, that thou gyue me counceyl, and that, yf ther be ony charme that can be made by strength of herbes, **I** praye the that encharme her to consent to my loue, or ellis

enforce her by herbes to do my playfyr ; I desyre not that my langour be heeled, ffor I wyl haue therof no guaryson ; but I wyl that she acomplyshe and doo my wyll. And Circes, whyche was more enclyned to loue than ony woman in the worlde, and that hade the herte amerouse, (I wote neuer whether it came of her maners or of her natur, or yf it were by Venus that hated her for her faders sake, whyche drewe her to this thyng,) but thus she sayde to Glaucus ; If thou wylt bileue my counceille, sayd Cyrces, thou shalt sette nought by this gyrl that thus despyseth the, and thou shalt loue an other that loueth the ; and certes she is not such one that oughte to refuse thy loue. She was not wyse to refuse the, ffor she ought better to requyre and praye the. knowe thou that, yf thou graunte me thy loue, I shal loue the without requyrynge of the ; but I shal praye the. I haue no despyte of thy forme, ffor thou art playfant, fayr and amyable ; and I, that am a lady & goddesse of grete purfance, doughter of the god Phebus, and that knowe of medecynes, of herbes and of charmes, more than ony other knoweth, graunt to the my loue ; yf thou wylt receyue it. take this present, loue me that loueth the ; and despyse her that despyseth the ; and so shal we tweyne ben in one loue.

THus Cyrces temptyd Glaucus, whyche answerde to her playnly, that he wolde not loue her, ne none other, as longe as Sylla were alyue ; ffor, er that holde falle, the ryuers holde renne ayenst the hylle. Of this refuse hade the goddesse gret shame & despyte, but she myghte not greue ne aïoye the god ; and also she was so adurped that she wolde not

shewe to hym her wrathe ne yre ; but, as jalouse, she was angry ayenst Sylla bycause she was better beloved than she was. ¶ Anone she amassed the werst herbes of th'erth and made iuse of them, and encharmed them with sorowful & heuy charmes, and syth dyde on her her blew cope, and yssued oute of the halle, whyche was ful of dyuerse beestis, and so moch she exployted that she passed Zamgle and Regle ; and aftir wente vpon the see, wth dreye foot, lyke as on the londe, wthoute makynge trace. In a trace by the see was a lytil gorte, enchainned aboute, wherin Sylla bayned her accustomedly whan she hade hete ; ofte she playd and deduyted there ; theder cam Cyrces, that knewe wel the reseyte, & empoysonned it wth the euyl iuse ; and sayd charmes & enchauntements, and specyally wth a lowe murmure, thryes ix tymes, sayde a charme of whyche the sentence was obscure & derke ; and attouchyd the water in fanstosome and syth departed. Sylla, whyche no thyng knewe of these enchauntements, cam anone aftir to the gourt, where she vnclad her for to goo sporte and bayne her, and sterte in the water by to the bely ; and incontynent she becam a monstre canyne, or houndyshe barkyng, whyche enclosed her and was taken by the strength of the venym. Sylla was aferde & douteful whan she felte this meruaylle, & moche she was abashed. she wyll not fro whens this monstroyd thyng came, and supposed that it hade not holden her ; for fere wherof she began to flee thens, but where someuer she wente, her feet, her legges, thyes & buttokes were ful of dogges, enraged and wood, and joyned to her body. Thenne Glaucus began to wepe & sorowe for his loue, whom he sawe so transformed, and helde Cyrces for hys enemye, that so cruelly hade

taken vengeance on Sylla ; and neuer after Glaucus
loued Circes.

How Eneas and his felawshipp arryued in Cartage,
wher the quene Dydo receyued them right honourably,
and after slewe herself for the loue of Eneas.

Sylla dwellid styll in the see, and hated moch
Cyrtes for her cruelte. but she auenged her
whan she hade tyme. In despyte of her, she
despoyled Altes, her loue, of his felawshipp
by her hoïdes ; and after she wolde haue ouertorned the
shyppe of Eneas yf she hadde myghte ; but thenne she
was transformed in to a roche, which the wyse marõners
of Eneas shyppe eschewed & passyd. So moche enforced
and rowed the marõners of the shyp of Eneas that they
eschewed & passed the two peryls, w'oute receyuyng of
ony harme ; and, whan they were but a myle from Au-
sone, whych is called Lombardy, ther cam a wynde tem-
pesto that constrayned & broughte them in to Lybye.
Dydo, quene of Carthage, was joyouse in her herte whan
she sawe them, and receyued them wel ; and so moche
loued Eneas, that wel she supposed to haue maryed hym,
ffor she habandoned to hym her body, her lande & ha-
uoyr, and al that she hade. ¶ Eneas myghte haue had
the ryche crowne & moche londe, w'oute warre, yf he hade
dayned to haue had her in maryage, & wold haue dwellid
there ; and also he sholde haue alle the Royame, but it
was nothyng hys pourpos. Neütheles, he toke there
his reste, tyl hys shyppes wer redressid and hys peple
refreshid of the grete trauayl that they had hade, and
after, w'out wetyng of the quene, he departed, wyth alle

hys peple and araye, and saylled by the see; and lefte that he had to sech, in strange londe, that he hade not. he lefte ease and delytes for to entre in to mortal peryllis of the londe & of the see.

Whan Dydo, whyche ouermochē loued Eneas, knewe of hys departyng, she moch complayned. Ther was neuer spoken of woman more sorouful than she was. Thys lady syghed, wth heuy herte, complaynyng and wayllyng fals louers, in sayenge these wordes. He he, sayde Dydo, false & untrew traytre, thou leuest me & retorneest fro me. Ha, forsworū man, thou hast denyed thy sayth. thou promyssest to me that thou woldest neuer be false to me and neuer leue me for another. I haue habandonned to the my body, my royame and my ryche; where shalt thou fynde a yeste so acceptable? There is a sayenge, and trouth it is, that a woman hathe the herte ouer folyshē that maketh her acquoyntance of a strange man; ffor thy loue I am dyshonoured, chaytibe, poure & mocked; I toke the by maryage and made the kyng of this londe & of grete seygnorie. I lefte neit to do this for the; now thou haste betrayed me & deceyued, and goost to seche another; I trowe thou shalt not fynde lyghtly woman of so grete tenement; and, yf thou fynde ony, I wyne that they shal not be to the so trewe a loue & frende as I am. **A**las, I loue hym out of mesure and am poure for hys loue; I haue ouermochē embraced the false traytoure; he hath so fast my loue that for nothyng I may hate hym ne forgete hym; but of hys treson I complayne me and, the more gryef I haue for hym, the more I am esprysed of his loue, which ouersore trauallyeth me

w'out takyng rest ; my sorow resteth neuer by nyghte ne by daye ; ffor hym me behoueth swete w'out hete & tremble w'out colde. Alas, what sorow. And yet he reccheth not of me. I can not belyue that euer he was sone of Venus, ffor he resembleth her nothyng. he is of ouerdyuerse nature, and hath the herte harde, bolage & more oraged than the see. ¶ O, Eneas, wherfore loue I the so moche whan thou hatest me ? he dyspyseth hys lyf ; and I haue grete doubte that he shall myschappe, for the wynd & tempeste that soo oft trobleth hym, & for the see whych is fyers & horrible & hath don hym many domages. and, yf now it be calme & styll & the wyndes appesed, yet he oughte to doubte that to hym sholde mysfalle, forasmoch as he hath falsed his sayth ; ffor wel might hym myschappe therfore. But god forbede that, for occasyon of me, he sholde mysfalle. I am more aferde for hym than he is hymself. he hath don ouer euyl to me, yet wolde I not therfor that to hym sholde come ony mysaventure ; but I praye to God that he may com agayne and remaine with me euermore. and, yf he wyl not, yet lete hym abyde but vii days, tyl that hys shyppe be repayred, and that the wyndes be styll and the tormente passed ; and thenne retorne yf he wyll. but leuer I hade that he sholde abyde, and by my wyll neuer sholde he leue me. ¶ Alas, I see wel that this is for nought ; he loueth better to goo by the see solyly, than to soiourne w' me sewrlly. In an euyl houre fortune broughte hym hether, and that I graunted to hym my loue. So many ryche & valyant men haue requyred & prayd me, that neuer myght haue my loue ; and haue grete despyte that I, for a stranger, haue refused hem. ¶ Now hath the vntrew man betrayed me, and I am not the first ; I am

certayne that hys wyf is dede by hys defaulte, and I my-
self shal deye for hym, yf he com not agayn, and I shall
flee me wth the swerde whiche he gaf to me. Wel oughte
I haue suche gwerdon of the seruyse that I haue doon
to hym; yett att leste, yf he louyd me not so moche as to
take me to hys wyf, let hym take me for his chāberer.
I recche not whether I be lady or seruante. yf he dayne
not to com I shal make an ende of my lyf; and yett I shal
not dye allone; for I am grete with chylde, which he
hath engendred on me. and therewth she dyde do make a
fyre. ¶ Anne, her suster, was moche sorowful of the dys-
tresse of Dydo her suster, and gladly wolde haue recon-
forted her yf she hade myghte. But comfort auaylled
her not; for Anne coude neuer kepe her so nygh but that
she slew herself wth the swerde of Eneas, and sterte into
the fyre, and leyde her down; wher anon she was brente.
¶ Hys hade Dydo for her loue. Grete sorowe demened
Anne her suster for her; but herof I wil no length my-
mater; for Eneas loue Dydo lost her lyf. They of Car-
tage made grete sorowe, & moche bewaylled theyr quene,
whiche was so moche sage, wyle & balyaunt, tofore that she
was afowled wth loue, whyche maketh many other to dote
& allote. This lady was and hade ben of grete empryse;
aboue al them of the worlde she had supposed to haue had
seignorye; and to haue made Cartage chief her noble
cyte, whyche she had newly founded; syth that she cam
fro Thyr, wher she was borne. This quene had wrong-
fully disheryted her brother, and seignoryed on hym.

How Eneas arryued in the Ple of Pphytecuse where he
foūde the Apes ; and after arryued in the Ple where he
foūde Cybyle Cumana, of whom he demanded his auen-
ture. C. 3^o.

FOr the loue of Eneas Dydo steeve herself ;
whych Eneas laboured, by grete exploytis w^o
hys folk, sayllyng in the hye see. By Acestym
they helde their waye. Ther made Eneas, as loyal and
trewe, obsequye & sacrefyse for hys fader that was ther
buryed ; and socoured his shippes, which Bris, chambrier
& messager of Juno, wolde, by the comandement of Juno,
haue embrased. And syth passed the regne of Eoly and
the londes sulphurynes, leuyng Atheloyde and the roches
of Seraynes, and Prysyde the shadowed, and the contre
of Pphytecuse, wheras conuersyth & dwellith many an
ape. ¶ I wyl saye to you the cause and the maner how
thise apes cam first. Iuppyter, that setteth by no fraude,
hated the false Cycroppyens, for so moch eche appechyd
other of trayson. He made of this peple fowle beestis,
and habregyd their bodyes, and made their bysage pale,
ther nose camuse, & couerid them w^o grylsild heer ; al sauf
the cule or buttoks whyche is discoverd ; and toke fro
them theyr spech, in suche wyse as they may speke non
euyll, ne resone ne chyde w^o other, as they wer wonted
to doo. whan they wene to speke they barbette w^o gronyng
boys, and bete her teeth togydre ; yet doo they so and
mocke the peple. Thise beestis resemble moche to men.
The god put them in Pphytecuse. ¶ Eneas passed this
isle and lefte Parthonope on the ryghte syde, and on the
left syde the tombe of Mylemmy, and the places ful of
paludis, and wente & arryued at Cuma, wher he foūde

the wyse Sybyle, whiche was hydde in a cave; she in her tyme prophesied moche of notable thynges; for she knewe of dyuine thyngis. Eneas prayd her that it myght please her to lede hym in to helle, and to brynge hym agayn, alyue & hoole, for to see the soule of his fader Anchyses; sayeng to her that he bileuyd wel that she myght doo it.

How Sibyle lade and conduyted Eneas in to helle; and of the wordes that he hade to hys fader Anchyses. Capitulo. 4^o.

WHan Sibyle herde the requeste of Eneas, a lytil she thought with her hede enclyned; and after in this maner she answerde to hym & sayde. O, Eneas, what hardynes hath put the to this? thou hast made to me a grete requeste; neūtheles I graunte it to the, and I shal conduyte the in this waye whiche is brode and hanted. The entre is oumune, & herby ryght rygh; but fewe of them that goon theder fynde the retourne, so good a guyde ne remaine not wth them. Notwthstondyng I shal lede the thyder and brynge the agayn, yf god gyue me the grace, and shal shew to the wher the good sowles that haue deseruyd no payne reste; and the infernal payne wher the euyl sowles abyde euer yche his trespaas. and also I shal shewe to the the soule of thy fader. Ther is non so grete a payne, but by vertue it may be eschewed yf one wyll. ¶ Therne broughte hym Sibyle into the forest of Proserpyne, lady of helle. Ther was a tree of golde, of which Sibyle made hym to take a braūche, and aftir they wente so ferre that they cam in to helle, wherin they entrid & passed the yate.

Ther sawe Eneas the ferdful contre, wher the sorouful were payned; and sawe the tormentis, of many and dyuerse maners, where the sowles wer. Some semyd to be in the fyre, and other in yle; other waylled, and other brayed; eūchye suffred, soñ more & some lasse, of martyrdōñ, after the deseruyng of their trespaas. ¶ There sawe Eneas hys auncestours; the kyng Pryamus and hys lynage; and Anchyses hys fader, whom he wel knewe. They spak togydre long, and moch meruaylled that one of that other. Anchyses shewed hym alle the poyntes, the paryls & the doñrages, & w^t this al the passages that wer to come to hym; and what waye he sholde holde whan he sholde come in to Lombardy; and how he shold conquere the seignorye, and sholde wedde the doughter of the kyng Latyne; & how they of the contre sholde be vnder hym, whan he by force of armes hade conquerd Turñ. There sholde he dwelle and abyde, lorde of the Royame, and al hys heyres aftir hym; and, on the doughter of the kyng Latyn, he sholde engendre a balyant heyr, named Syluyus, whiche sholde regne vpon the Latyns; and of hys lynage sholde descend Romil^{us}, whyche sholde founde a moch noble cyte, that sholde be chief of the world; and aftir his name sholde be callid Rome. and that, of hym & of his lygnage, sholde ysse many a balyant man, that shold gouerne the worlde.

¶ Whan Eneas had lerned al that he demanded of Anchyses, he toke his leue and retorned w^t Sibyle; and, whylis they retorned & came agayn by the waye from helle, Eneas aresonned Sibyle & sayde to her; ¶ Dame, holy & good persone, I shal euer be thy seruāte. wel ought I by reson to honoure and make temples, aulters, and sacrefyses to the, & hold the for a goddesse as soone

as we shal com vpon the erthe ; for thou hast sauyd the
lyf in my body, and hast doū to me grete curtosye. By
thy ayde I am sauisly yssued oute of helle.

S While, in syghyng, behelde Eneas and sayde
to hym ; frende, thou oughtest not saye that
I am a goddesse ; for I am nothyng digne to
haue temples ne awters ; I am a mortal
woman, haue such destyne that I muste lyue a thousand
yere ; and, yf I hadde dayned to haue loued Appollo, he
hadde graunted to me lyf pardurable & yougthe perpe-
tuelle. he sette grete cure for to drawe me to hys loue,
and promysed me whatsoeuer I wold haue. but neuer
I wolde haue rychesse ; but I stouped vnto the grounde
by the see, and toke my palme ful of grabelle, and re-
quyred that I myghte lyue as many yeris as I had
pieces in my hande. If I hade requyred to haue lyued
eū in yougth, he hade gyuen it to me ; but I was not
so wyse. I hade my demande, and more I myghte
haue amended it, yf I wold haue don hys wyll, and
had pardurable yougth. but I toke vp my palme ful
of grauel or sande, wherin wer a thousand pieces or
croñes. Lytil thoughte I of grete encombraūce that
was comyng to me. I may not deye wⁱⁿ a M yere.
I haue moch wasted my yougth ; it is gon vijC yere sith
I was born, and yet I haue thre honderd yere to lyue.
the tyme shal com that I shal be olde & drye. I am
wel ynoughe made of body and of bylage ; but thenne
I shal be old & fowle, that ther shal thenne no man wene
that euer Pheb^o loued me ; thenne shal no man knowe
me, sauf onely by the boys, I shal so be chaūged. ¶ Thus,
in recytyng these thyingis, they came fro helle in to Boe-

eye ; and ther sacrefyed Eneas to the goddes that hade kept hym, but tofore he enteeryd his nouryce *Tagetta* vpon the ryuage, and layde vpon her a fayr tombe, in which was wretton thus. A sone to whom I gat souk, ful of pyte, whyche rescowd me fro the fyre of the Grekis, hath brente me here w' fyre as I oughte to be. Bycaus *Tagetta* was buryed ther, the contre is named *Tagetta*.

Of the deuyses that were betwene *Maachareus* & *Achymenydes* that wer escaped fro the peple of *Ulixes*.

Ulyss that Eneas tarped for to burye hys nouryce, cam *Maachare*, one of the felawshypp of *Ulixes* vnto the ryuage ; many a payne & many parylls hade they suffred, now here & now ther, on the see, as the wynde chaced them, but by fortune, leuyng *Ulixes*, was comen & arryued ther, and sonde *Achymenydes* which had be felawe, and of the mayney of *Ulixes* ; but by euyl auenture hade lefte hym, and, after Eneas hade taken hym to hym, and hade doon good & worthyp to hym as to one of hys owne. When *Maachare* saue hym he hade grete inuaylle, for he had supposed that, longe tofore, *Polyphemys* had deuoured hym, whom he hade chaced ; and then he enquiryed of hym how he hade ben sated fro deth, and how he myghte suffre the peple of *Troye*, and in to what londe he entended to goo. *Achymenydes*, whych had hys body apperte, for thenne he was not coberd with leuys, ne semed not couerd lik as he hade ben in the montayne, sayde to *Maachareus* ; The goddes haue sente me so grete mescheance, that I may come agayn in to the handes of *Polyphemus*. but I am more holden to my frende Eneas, & more I com-

playne h̄ than my propre fader, ffor he hath doon to me more curtosye than ony man of the worlde. I may neū forgete his good deedis ; I am more boūden to hym than eū I was to Alires ; he refuseth nothyng to me that I wyl haue ; hys shyppe, his dartes, and hys vytaylle he hath habandonned to me, and whatsomeū I wyl haue, as wel as to his own. Alires loued me neū so wel as he doth ; by hym only haue I my lyf now, ffor, yf he had not ben, Polyphemys hade deuoured me in the montayne ; wher I was, longe after ye departed from me & lefte me in dismaye.

Whan Alires had taken away the eye of the Geant and in hys slep hade made h̄ blynde, wherof he wend to haue ben wode ; whan I sawe myself ferre fro the ryuage, and you w'out me to be in your shipp, I wende wel for sorowe to haue be enraged, and I durste not for fer crye, bycause the Geant sholde not here me ne knowe where I was ; ffor thenne he hade soone slayn me. Alires for haste cryed to hys felawes, but the Geant herde hyme, and faylled but lytil but that he had peryschid them alle ; ffor he threiw att you two grete roches, of whyche he myght haue destroyed you. I doubted moch that, by castyng of som roche, he myghte haue slayn you, or by fodes haue drowned & sonken your shyppe ; and me thoughte ye wer werse in the shyppe than I was, whyche I moche doubted. Whan ye wer escaped and ferre from the ryuage, the Geante wente, ful of yre & of sorow, brayeng by Ethna ; wher in hys rage he laboured as he that was blynd, tassyng w' his handes the waye ; and ofte shrewyng & curlyng the Grekis. He moche menaced & sware that, yf by ony

auenture he myghte fynde Alices or ony of hys in hys
 daunger, he sholde wel auenge hym ; for he sholde drawe
 out the hertes of theyr bodyes, and al quyck he shold dis-
 membre them, and fylle hys glotonō paunche w^t them,
 and shold drynke their blood. Suche wordes, or sem-
 blable, sayde the cruel monstre. Wherefore I went al
 softly bycause of the grete horrour that I hade of hys
 bysage, whyche I sawe dyed & bebled w^t blode which rā
 down by his berde, of the dede men that he hade eten ; I
 behelde his bloody handes, by whyche he hade made many
 occylsions, and the cyrcute of the brow wherout Alices
 had drawen out his eye. tho me thoughte that my deth
 was present, and wende wel that he sholde haue taken
 me and deuoured and that I myghte not escape hym, ffor
 many hade he deuoured ; and I remembered of the sorow-
 ful tyme that the fell dredeful monstre hade deuoured
 my felawes. I haue seen hym thryes or foure tymes put
 them to perdycon and, as a wood lyon, ete their fleshe,
 and dryk their bloode and sowk their mary.

Whan I had seen alle these thyngs, I lost
 blood & colour ; for eū I wende for to haue
 ben destroyed. In this anguyshe & heuynes
 I was a longe tyme ; and, whan I herd ony resownyng
 of fowle or of beste, or sown of wynd or of other thyng,
 I was sore affrayed ; as he that supposed alway to dye ;
 and, for to save trowth, I wolde wel haue ben deed, for
 to haue be delyūed of this martyre. whan rage of hunger
 cam on me, I crepte by the grounde, for to fende and
 fede my sorowful lpf, and ete akehornes, leeuys, herbes
 & rootes ; for other bytaylle cowde I non fynde. ¶ Atte
 laste I was long w^toute comforte & helpe, and was in

despayr so longe, tyl that I sawe fro ferre, fro the desert wher I was, this shipp sayllyng, ful of the peple of Troye, and made a sygne & token to them, that they sholde take me in to theyre shyppe wth them; and went rennyng to the ryuage, where Eneas receyued me, and am yet of hys mayny. Now knowest thou, fair frend, myne auentures, and I praye the that thou now recounte thyne; and how thou hast cōteyned the sith we departed, and Ulixes and his peple, and what ye haue sufferd on the see.

Of the meruayllous auentures that Achareus tolde vnto Achymenydes. 6^o.

Achareus began to telle to Achymenydes of th'auētures of hym of Ulixes & of his peple, and said to hym; In the see of Toscane regneth Colus, the maistre of the wyndes. When we wer comen theder, Ulixes by his grete sapience hade sowd in an hyde of an ore and closed the wyndes, the which hade broughte vs oute of our cours & greuyd vs; to th'ende that the wyndes sholde no mor trouble vs. Thus we passed the tormente of the see & wyndes, whyche hade gretly gyuen to vs empesshement; and we saylled and rowed sewrly ix dayes acomplyshid; and wer aryued nygh vnto the contre that we demanded, & sawe it nygh vnto vs. but, at the tenth day folowynge, som of our cōpanye by couetyse, for t'enryche them, wolde knowe what thyng Ulixes hade so closed in the hyde of the ore; wenyng that he hade put therin som gold. thenne for couetyse therof, they vnsewed & openyd the leder; and, whan the wyndes felte hemself loose, they yllued out, and

blewe w^t such a rage, that they made the shyppe retorne agayn vnto the peryls fro whychē we wer escaped, and remysed vs in to the cruel dystraytis of Colus. After we cam to Lestrigone, a wasted and aūcyent cyte ; of that regyon was prynce & lorde Antypates ; to hym was I, w^t two moo, sente for to knowe yf we myghte passe through his contre in pees & sauely w^t oute encombraūce. and, whan we thre cam to fore the fel tyrant, we counted to hyme oure message ; but almost we wer there slayn. I and another ranne so faste that we sauēd our self, but the thirde was taken & deuoured ; and Anthypates ete hym and fylde hys glotonō paunche ; and after he assembled his euyl companye, & cam rennyng toward our shyppes, and drowned dyuerse of our folke, w^t castyng of grete bankes and of grete roches ; alle our shyppes and men were plongid ; ther escaped non, sauf a fewe in the shyppe of Alires ; we wer sorouful for oure felawshyppe that the tyrant hade drowned. Thus w^t grete payne we escaped in the see, sayllyng fro this lond, al so ferre as we myghte see it. fro hym kepe the by my counseyll and approche not therto but take some other way.

How the felawes of Alires becam swyne by th'enchāntement of the goddesse Cerces, and how Alires by his prudence vndide this enchātemēt. 7^o.

Eneas, said Machareus, fayr frende, seth that the warre of Troye is fynysshyd, thou art not our enemye ; and therefore I telle to the, for thy welle, kepe the that thou arryue not at Lestrygon, ne at the porte of Circes the euyl enchānterelle. Almost we were alle perysshed ther, whan oure shyppe

arryued there. **A**lixes requyred vs that we wolde goo
 in hys name to **C**yrces, that she wolde vs suffre in peas
 to passe by her londe ; we remēbred of the two messages
 by whych we had harme, ffirſt vnto **P**olephemys the
Geaūte, and secondly to **A**ntyphates in **L**estrygone. **S**o
 ther was none th^r wolde grante hym to do this message
 for fere of harme ; howe wel that **A**lixes prayde vs, and
 so we muſte caſte lotte by acorde, who ſholde do this mes-
 ſage, w^out contradiccōn ; and ſo it happed by ſorte that
I muſte goo and do this message, & lade w^o me xvij of
 my felaws whych were choſen by lotte. **T**heñe **A**lixes
 ſente vs xvij togydre to do this message. **W**han we ap-
 proched nygh vnto the town, ther cam ayenſt vs a ryght
 gretin fynyte multitudine of wolues, lyons & beeris ; whom
 we moch doubted that they had comen to haue doon vs
 harm. **B**ut they hade no corage ſo to doo, but made vs
 feſte ; & accompanyed vs vnto that damoyſellis, & cham-
 beriers cañ to receyue us, and broughte vs in to the
 reſplendyſhyng halle, fayre, ryche & coūyd with marble.
 we wer conduyted to fore the lady, whyche, in a ryghte
 fayr habyte, ſatte in a chayer, nobly aorned, in a ryche
 robe, bended w^o golde. **W**ith her were **N**ymphes, **M**ery-
 dyennes, that ſeruyd of nothyng ſauf for to cheſe out
 herbes & flowres of dyuerſe colours, and to leye hem
 aparte in dyuerſe partyes, as they had comāndement of
 their lady. and had none other werke ; for ſhe knewe
 the vertue of herbes and of floures, and what ſtrength
 eche had by them ſelf or medled ; and other ſhe toke by
 weichte & by porcōns and made dyuerſe myrtyons.
We ſalewed **C**yrces the deceyuable, and dyde to
 her oure message ; and ſhe, gladly and curtoſly rendryd
 to us oure ſalute, and made incontynent a myrtyon

of grayn of barley, of hony, of wyne, and of mylke ; in this swete drynke was strong poyson of jus of herbes and of flouris, that whosomeuer drank therof sholde become sowe or swyne. Who wolde haue supposed that suche a melchef sholde haue happed to vs ? She prayde vs to drynke, and gaf vs this beuorage ; we receyued it, for we wyll not what mysauenture was nygh vs ; and allone as she saue this peryllouse drynke at our mouthis, she towchyd our heer w^t a rodde, and incontynent I becam a swyne ; I wyl not lye for shame, and so dyd my felaws that were w^t me, by the strength of the poyson that the goddesse hade gyuen vs. Thus we wer alle torned, sauf Eurylocus the sage, whych wold neuer taste of the beuorage. he fledde w^t grete haste, sayenge to Alires how he hade seen hys felaws shamefully demenyd, and knowe ye veryly, yf he hade tasted of the drynke, he hade also be chainged in to a swyne as we were ; and then Alires sholde neuer haue comen to haue delyuerd vs.

Het displayed moch to Alires whan he knewe of the auenture of his felaws ; he counceylled with the celestials how he myghte doo her w^t and come to a goode ende. And the gode of Eloquence Mercurius, gaf to hym a whyte flour, which the souerayns calle Moly, haurynge a blake roote, whych auayleth moche to hym that bereth it.

This flour entred Alires seurlly in to the yate of this enchaüteresse, and, whan she saue hym, she wende to haue enchaüted hym as lyghtly as she had don the other ; and presented to hym the drynke wherin was the jus of Lachos, and wolde haue towched hym on the heed.

But Alires refused her dr̄ȳk, and put th'enchāūteresse from hym, and menaced her w^t hys swerde drawen, by-cause she hade despoyled his folke. and, whan she sawe her so nyghe the deth, for grete fere, she cryed hym. mercy; by this condycōn, that she sholde rendre and yelde agayn his felawshyp, in as good caas as they had be. ¶ This she sware and assureid, & gaf herself ouer gladly in maryage to hym carnally. Alires demanded anon her promesse, and that his folke wer rendrid to hym agayn. Chenne were we w^tout delaye sente fore, for to haue guaryson, and she bedewed vs w^t a better medecyne and more holsome, and smote vs bpon the heed w^t the rodd oūthward and sayd oū vs the contraūse of the charme that she hade sayde whan she transformed vs; and, the more she discharmed, the more we gate our forme humayne.

¶ Alires, for oure loue, wepte for pyte, and we also whan we were retorned in to our first forme; and we coude not ynough thanke hym humbly, of the good and honour that he hade don to vs. We soiourned ther an hole yere, w^toute departyng, sauf for to playe & disporte. There within wer four chambryers, which she wed and told me many thyngis; that one, in especyal, shewd me many secrete meruaylles that Cyrces her lady hade don & made.

Th'ystorpe of Hyc. Capitulo octauo.

Ulylis that Cyrces dysported and was joyō w^t Alires, this chambryere shewed me, secretly in the temple, a fayr ymage of a kyng, entaylled in whyte marble, whyche vpon hys hede bare a grene pyne, & was al sette about w^t crownes of many

guytes. I demanded of her who was this kynge, and for what cause he was in that holy hows worshypped, and what al this thyng sygnefyed? This that thou demandest, said the chambriere, thou shalt here, and therby thou shalt knowe the power of my lady, yf thou take hede to my tale. ¶ Pycus was somtyme kynge of Ausone, whyche is sayde Lombardye; of the ygnage of Saturne, and was moch puissant & chyualrous; as ye maye see by this ymage his gret beaulte, for suche was hys very fygure; he was fayr, hardy & yong. I sawe neu in the warre of Troye Greke of hys eage so prouyd of basselage. Many ladyes and damoyelles, nymphes Dryadrenes & Meradyennes, desyred, coueyted & louyd hym. But he refused alle and sette them aparte for the loue of one, on whom he had sett hys herte, whyche was borne on the moſte palatyū; fayr, gente and renommed, doughter of Aenylee and of Janus; and she also wolde sette her corage, by loue ne in maryage, to none sauf to Pycus, whych hade sette also on her al his entente; that one hade sette hys herte in that other, and so they were joyned by maryage. She song so wel that, for her melodyō songe, they that knewe & herde her callid her Canens, that is to saye syngyng. She sange so wele that woodes & roches were wonte to meue, and the wild beestis & cruel, to be tame, & the byrdes that were wonte to flee to amuse, and rennyng ryuers to tarye. Whiles the fayr Canens entended to drawe to her by her songe beestis & byrdes, Pyc wente for to hunte wyld boores in the woode of Laurence.

A No, whan Pycus was goon to the foreste
of Laurence for to hunte the wylde booris,
he was clade wyth a mantel of purple or-
freyed, and satte vpon a strong horse & aygre, holdynge
in his hande two dartes, Circes, whyche was wonte to
come theder for to gadre herbes and floures for to make
charmes w^t, was at that tyme comen thyder, and sawe,
fro the place wher she was hyde, Pyc the kynge of Lau-
rence; and, whan she sawe that he was so fayr and
playfant, she was anone esprysed so moche in the rage of
loue, that she coude holde no manner, and, as al esmayed,
abashyd and ryghte pensyf, losse her flouris that she
hade gadryd; and after, whan she hade auyled her, she
wende to haue sayd her playfyr to the kynge, but she
had no leyzer; ffor the mayne of the kynge came and dis-
trobled her, and the hors that he rode vpon bare hym
awaye. **T**henne sayde my lady, and yf thou rannest
fwoyftlyer than wynde, I shal holde and take the, or wytte
& engyn shal faylle me, and medecynes of herbes shal haue
no strengthe, and I trowe thise thyngis shal not faylle
me, for I knowe wel what the medecynes of herbes may
doo. **T**henne made Cyrces, by her enchauntements,
to com and appere tofore the kynge a wylde boore ren-
nyng, whych w^tout taryenge ranne in to the deppest
place of the florest, wher as he myghte not ryde. Pycus
lyghted down of hys horse, and wente a foot, for to fo-
lowe the false shadowe of the swyne, whyche he supposed
to haue seen, and wente after hym in to the thycke of the
foreste, brandysshynge hys swerde. And thenne made
Cyrces inuocacois, coiuracions & charmes, as she that
knewe ynough. **E**mong al other charmes she made the
sonne to lose hys lyghte, and derked the mone and th'ayer

obscure, that it seemed that the world is in tenebres. The mayne of the kynge, that sawe not the trace of theyr lord & knewe not whyther he was goon, began to erre & seke hym, one here and another ther.

An Cyrce sawe the kyng allone in the thicke foreste, and sawe that she had tyme & leizer to saye what she wolde, she aresonned hym in this maner: ¶ Gentyll man, agreable, the most delitable & myghty that is in the worlde, by your fayr eyen whyche myn hath beholde, and also thy fayr bysage, myn herte is sette in suche rage of loue, whyche destrayneth me so sore that I muste nedes requyre you of loue; wherfore I pray you that ye haue pytie on me, and take me to your wyf. I am an hygh & myghty lady, quene, and doughter of the godde of the sonne; dyspreyse not my requeste, though I praye the first.

¶ Pycus, wth thise wordes, answerde. God forbede that I sholde doo to my wyf and loue suche vntrouth; yf thou be wyse & myghty, and also of hygh parage, I recche not; I haue sette myn entente to lyue otherwyse; I haue taken one, the whyche I wyl not chaunge for non other, ne breke my maryage as longe as god holdeth her alyue. ¶ Cyrce requyred hym many tymes but, for thyng that she coude saye, she myght neuer haue hys loue; and, whan she sawe that Pycus dyspyled her alwaye, alle espyled of rage and of pre, said to hym; thou hast in an euyl tyme refused me; for I shal auenge this despyte asprely, and shal shewe to the what a woman may doo that is refused of loue; in suche wyse that thou shalt neuer enioy her that thou so moch louest and desyrest. ¶ Chenne turned her Cyrce twyes vnto the east,

and twoyes vnto the weste ; and towochyd Pyc thre tymes w^t a staaf, and sayde thre charmes ; in so moche that he was torned into a fowle or byrde, and began to flee, whereof he meruaylled ; and, for anger and sorow that he hade, degan to smyt with hys harde becke the trees, & perse. His fethers were of suche colour as hys besture hade be, and hys hede was aboute as it hade be gylte ; and, shortly for to saye, ther abode nothyng that he to fore hade w^t hym, sauf only the name, and yet is callid a Pyc.

Ulylis that Cyrces transformed the kyng Pyc, hys seruaunts sought hym & callid al aboute, but they coude not fynd hym ; atte laste they fonde Circes allone in this place where she had made this euyl werke ; for the derknes was goon that she hade made, & the sonne gaf lyghte agayn. When they that hade losse theyr lorde hade founden her, wel thoughte they that, by her enchañtement, she hade despoyled theyr maistre, and they came to her and demanded for theyr maistre ; sayeng that, yf she rendred not h^y agayn, they wolde doo to her grete dyshonour, and she, whych that doubted her, began to make charmes & sorceryes, and towochyd them w^t jewse of herbes, that ouermoch greuyd them ; and prayd the goddes of the nyghte Creuy and Cao, and also Echates the goddessse of enchañtement. Chenne, by her inuocacyons, the erthe tremblid, and there began to growe a grete woode, and to rayne thycke bloode ; and the stones openyd hy chynnes & kreuays, and gaf out grete howlyngis, and there appiered al about wood houndes barkynge, and black serpentis, & berymyne benymō, whyche couyd the ground al aboute ; and it

seemed that the sowles of ded men fleygh in th'ayer. Whan these felawes sawe this, they were strongly aftrayed, that they wyll not what to doo; and Cyrces embenymed them & touched them w' her rodde fulle of benym, and toke fro them theyr humayne formes, and transformed them into dyūse bestes, benymō & wyld.

A He sonne was goon down whan Canens sent their mayne for to fech the kyng, whyche moche desyred hys home comyng; and she thought that he tarped oū long; wherfore she was heuy notw'istondyng yet she hoped his retourū. Her messagers sought through the foreste, in landes and in owte wayes, beryng kreslettis and torchys lyght; and Canens wepte & tare her heer; she coude not absteyne her; she ranū & wente as a made woman in baleyes, in chāpaynes & through terrytoryes where as fortune lade her. she was thus sechyng hym bj dayes hoole, and bj nyghtes, eū rennyng w'out taryenge, that she neuer ete ne dranke; and at the lasse, for trauayll, for sorowe and for payū, she enclyned on the ryuer of Cybre, wep̄g and waylllyng the losse of her loue, and w' a lowe boys, murmured for sorow, as a swanne deyeng, whyche syngeth ayenst her deth. ¶ So moche she demened her sorowe that she losse bothe blood and colour; that, lytil and lytil, she barysbyd awaye into lyghte wynde. and thus noū knewe where she became, but her fame & renom̄ee yet endureth; the men of the contre gaf to this place the name of the nymphe, and called it Camenes.

A Hise meruaylles sayde Machareus, and many other that the seruaunt that dwellid within Circes hade tolde hym ; that, er the yere was passyd, I saue th^e Circes by her enchauntement hade doon many thynge. we dwelled there so long, and leste suche trauayllis that we wer acustomed to haue, that Uires dyde do repayre and regarnyshe hys shypes ; and made his peple to reentre in to them, for to trauaylle as we hade doon to fore. and thus we departed fro the ryuage, & adressed oure saylles vnto the wynde for to saylle by the see. Cyrces, whyche knewe the peryls of the see, hade tolde the mescheaunces and the grete perils that were comynge to vs in the see, and that the wayes by whyche we sholde passe were more peryllō than we wend ; for the drede of this peryls I ysued out of the shyp, as wyse, and am surely comen to this porte.

How Eneas arryued at the porte of Rome. Capitulo nono.

A fore ye haue herd the tale that Machareus tolde to Eneas and to hys meyne of the gryebis & peryls that they hade suffred in dyuerse places dyuersely ; and also wⁱⁿ the hows of Cyrces. Eneas abode att this ryuage tyl he hadde buryed hys nouryce, and after departed & went, sayllynge by the see w^{it} hys peple, eschewyng to theyre power the porte of Cyrces, whyche was euyl renomed ; and so longe saylled that they arryued there, where as the ryuer of Cybre descendeth in to the see ; and this was the londe that to hym and hys shold apperteyne ; but he hade it not w^{oute} grete bataylles. Eneas dyde so moch that he

arryued in the cyte whyche afterward was his. The kynge Latyne hade grete joye of hys comynge, and gaf to hym hys eldest doughter in maryage; whyche was moch free, fayre, honorable & wyse, and alle hys lande in dowaire. But Turn, a ryche bassal, w'stood it, sayenge, that he wolde neuer suffre that noon, sauf he hymself, sholde haue hys loue; and that by reson he aught to haue her, ffor she was promysed to hym & trowthed fyrst; and thus wolde chalenge her by bataylle & her lond. ¶ Whan Eneas saue & knewe that he muste fyght for her by armes, he supposed that Turnus sholde dyspoille hym from the contre & fro hys spouse; and saue that, for to defende hym, he hade but fewe frendes in that contre. He sente hys messagier vnto the ryche and puissant duc Euander, that hyt wolde plese hym to do hym ayde; by cōdycon that, whan tyme requyred, he wold ayde hym in lyke wyse. ¶ Euander refused hym not, but enforced hym to help hym; and so dyde many noble men of whom I knowe not the names. And Turn remaunded vnto hys frendes, some prayeng and other comandyng, that alle sholde come socoure hym in this nede. Eche of theym enforced hym t'increce hys oost for to cōfonde hys aduersarye.

Of th'excuse of Diomedes. Capto. 10^o.

Turn sent Aenulus vnto Calydne to Diomedes, for to praye hy that he wolde helpe hym ayent Eneas, whyche wolde with drawe from hym his londe and hys loue. Diomedes, after the trauayllis, meschiefs and powertees that he hade longe sufferd after th'exyle of Troye, saylled so longe by the see

and wente by londe, that he rested in the Royame of Agmon, whyche hadde gyuen to hym hys doughter in maryage, and so moche ground as he bylded thereon a cyte. ¶ This Pyromedes excused hym, sayenge that he myght not doo that Turnus sente to hym fore; and sayde to the messager in this maner; Frende, I may not helpe you, for I am not lorde of this contre; ne I oughte not to lede the peple in another manes quarell, w'oute lycence; and also I haue no peple propice, by whyche I may at this tyme helpe hym. and to th'ende that ye shal knowe that this is trouth, I shal recounte the losse that is comen to me syth that Troye was destroyed; how be it that the remembraunce therof maketh my sorowe to renewe. Syth that the warre of Troye was finysshed and al the londe destroyed, we hade supposed to haue ben allewrid w'oute doubtynge of ony euylle that myghte happe to vs; and hade supposed to haue repayred in to oure contrees joyously. But Aynereue hath greuyd vs oñ moch, for the malyce of Alices; whyche hated vs moch and dyde vs moch harme, by cause he hade taken away the Paladyon out of the tēple of the goddesse, and rauysshid Cassandra, the doughter of kyng Pryamus, by whych he ranne in thyndygnacōn of the yre dyuine, of whyche we alle receyued grete doñrage. for al we haue be disparblid, & longe haue be vagant on the see, in gret mischief, w'oute comynge to couenable porte. The wyndes haue ben to vs contrarye and rebelle, and th'ayer of the see dyde vs moche sorowe; and, by the gryeues that we haue suffred longe tyme, many of our felawes haue deyde & ben perysshid on the see; and, bycause I sholde longe holde you yf I sholde recounte by ordre the feres & dredes that we haue hade, shortly to saye, we hade so many that the

kynge Pryamus wolde haue wepte for pyte yf he hade
 seen vs ; how be it, for whatsomeuer payn it was, I
 yssued out of the floodes and descended on londe, by the
 ayde of the sayd Maynerue, whyche by her pyte wold not
 suffre me to perysch in the peryllous waues, and had sup-
 posed to haue comen in to my contre ; but I was chaced
 fro thens, wherof I am moste abaschid, whan my wyf
 and they that ought most auañce me, haue chaced me
 awaye. ¶ Venus, the holy goddess, remembryng the
 olde wounde that I made to her, hath payde me, that I
 haue suffred more shame & meschief by see and by londe
 than I may wel bere. Ther wer but fewe of my felaw-
 shyp but that their hertes faylled them, and mighte suffer
 no more than they suffred ; wher for they requyred a
 fynal ende and reste of theyr anguyschis ; among al othere
 there was one dedaynno, named Agmon ; he murmured
 of the myseres that he endured sayenge ; what euylle or
 what doynage may we more suffre or haue ? now we nede
 neuer drede werse ; we may haue no worse than we
 haue hade ; our aduenture is so vnhappy that I am
 sure it may be no worse ; he may haue no more despyte
 that to speke alle euylle ; how wel that Uen hereth me,
 and that she hateth alle the men of Dyomedes, I despyse
 her hate & her anger, and lytyl prayse her myghte and
 power, ne doubtte her euyl wylle.

Uhus jangled Agmon, and Venus purposed
 to do werse for the affliccoñs of hym, whyche
 renewed the yre that was a slepe. Some
 of our felawshyp there were, to whom the fool jangled,
 to whom it ple syd ; and some of vs blamed and re pryued
 hym. Chenne it happed, as he wold haue answerde,

that his speche faylled hym, and losse hys right humayne forme, and was transformed in to a foule or byrde. Lycus, Lydas, Mycheus and Abas meruaylled herof, for they sawe hym chaunge in to such a forme.

¶ The most parte of the felawshyp were torned in to byrdes and fledde by the see. This byrdes ben whytte, and ben named Myndoles, lyke as the glose conteyneth.

Arus excused hym Dyomedes vnto Aenu-
lus, and refused the ayde that he demanded
for Turnus of whom he was messager.
After this Aenu-
lus departed fro thens and retorned vnto
Turnus. he leste the porte of Plancerre, and passed by the
champayns of Melappon. He soude there fosses & felles,
shadowed of grete forestts droppynge assyduelly bytter-
nesse. There wer woned to dwell nymphes; but now
Pan hath there hys dwellyng place. Appulus was an
herdeman, full of skornes & derytyons, and chaced the
nymphes alle effrayed; but, whan they auysid hem, they
dayned no more to flee, but despyled his menace and
abode ther & ledde a daunce. The bylain pastour leste
not to menace them, tyll that he was transformed in
to a tree, whyche yet holdeth hys bitternesse that he
hade to fore; for he rendrith ierwe full of bitternesse,
and is named a wylde olyue tree, beryng bytter olyues.
So moche wente Aenu-
lus that he came to Turnus,
whyche thenne warred strongly ayenst Eneas, and hade
the warre fyerly bygon; and bothe partyes hade grete
domage.

¶ Turnus put fyre on the shyppes of Eneas, and the
fyre began to brenne bycause of the pytche; in suche wyse
that it rañ vp by the mast an hys, and brenned the

saylles, and made the roopes to smoke. They hade ben brente and perysshid ne had they hadde hastily socours. but Cybelle the goddesse ran swyftly for to rescowe them, as she that wolde not, for defawte of ayde, suffre the shippes to perysse. She helde a trompe of tree, in whiche she blewe & tromped, that she made al th'ayer to resowne. She cam by th'ayer in a charyot fleyng, and rested in the place wher Turnus sette the fyre for to brentne the shippes, and by menacyng sayde to hym. ¶ O fel and euyl tyrant, what auayle the thise thynges that thou weneest to doo? weneest thou, for faulte of ayde, to destroye the shippes? nay, I shal delyuere them and quenche al thy fyre. ¶ With these wordes it began to thondre and rayne thycke & moche, and the wyndes to blowe togider whych moch troblyd the see. The goddesse chees the strengest of the wyndes and pressyd them ayenst the shippes frygyennes, that by force of the wynde brake alle the cordes by whych the shippes wer fastenyd, and the fyre hadde taken, and conduyted them in to the see; and there plinged them down to rescowe them fro the fyre, and they, w' this dyde, wer transformed in to bodies femenynges, and ben named Nerydyennes of the see. They wer borne in the montaynes and woodes, and haue ben in the see in grete doubte. now they be sure & recche not of theire fyrste burthe; but they haue not forgotten the pavelis that they haue suffred in the see, and, whan they see shippes perysse, they approche and pyteōly redresse them; sauf the shippes of the Grekes; they wil not helpe them, ffor they remembre wel the Troyans whom they destroyed; and whan they saue melchef com to the Grekes, they moche reioysed them and wer glade & joyō. whan they saue the shippes of Alires, the sone of Naryce,

peryshe, they enjoyed them ; and also whan they sawe
the shypes of Achē transformed in to stone.

How Eneas slewe Turnus and of hys deyfycacyon aftir
hys deth. Capitlo xi.

Sōm supposed that the warre sholde remayne
bycause of this meruayll ; but Turnus hade
no wyll to leue it, but warred ayenst Eneas
as moche as he dyde before. So longe they de-
mened the stryues & cōtents, that they enforced them
more for to bayquyshe for glorie, than for the lady or
for the contre. ¶ At laste was Turnus shamefully
slayne, hys pryde mated & hys peple desconfyted ; hys cyte
brent, whyche was of grete renomnee ; hys land watted
by fyre barbaryn. There was seen a fowle fleyng and
fyrst knowen, whyche hade a rawe boys, hys body lene,
hys tayll and hys colour and alle that was on hym was
lyke a cyte brente & despysed, and is called, after the
name of the cyte, Ardea. ¶ Joyouse was Venus whan
she sawe the bydorye of her sone Eneas, that hade don
so moche by hys hardynes, by hys strength and hys ba-
ronage, th^t he achieued hys warre. So moche was his
vertu proued & knowen that alle the goddes, that hade
seen hys bienfayttes, wer meuyd wyth grace toward
hym. ¶ Juno herself pardoned to hym her hate ; and,
whan Eneas had don alle hys prowesse, & appeasyd alle
his enemyes, and that he was in grete byenes, ryche of
goodes and strong of frendes, and that Julius Ascanyus
hys sone was full growen, so moche that he was not
oueryonge for to gouerne lande & peple, and that it was
wel tyme that Eneas sholde come to hys ende, for to resse

of alle the trauayllis and of alle the melchiewys that hade moche greuyd hym, and that he oughte to be lyfte by perdurably in to heuen there for to reste. ¶ Venus, that bysily thoughte of hys auāncement, prayde vnto the goddes and also to her fader in embracyng hym sayeng thus to hym. ffayre swete fader, ye haue ben to me alway debonayr, and ye were neuer to me harde; now it is nede, yf ye euer loued me, that your grace be shewde to my sone, for whom ye be louyd of me; gyue to hym deyte and make hym a gode, yf it plese you, hyt may wel suffyle so many paynes as he hath suffred, and that he hath seen ones helle. ¶ Alle the goddes acorded vnto the requeste of Ven, and also Juno whyche hade hated hē; Jupyter sayde that he is wel worthy to receyue honour, and that gladly he wolde acomplysše the requeste of hys doughter Ven; wherof she was moche joyō & thanked hym; fro thens departed she in a chare, fleyng in th'aier, whyche that douues drewe in to Laurence, whereas her sone was; and ther she abode vpon the cyte of Munte that renneth into the see; and prayd and comanded her that she wolde wesk awaye alle that was mortel in Eneas her sone, and bere it in to the see. Munte, w'oute taryeng, dyde the requeste of Venus, and purgid and wesk alle that euer was corrupable in Eneas; so moch that ther abode in hē nothyng sauf onely the partye immortall, whyche Venus aromatysed w' opnessit dyuine, and aroused hys mouthe, and towchyd it with ambrosye and pygment, and so deuyed hym. ¶ The peple of Julius called hym a god deynzeyne by cause he hade longe dwelled emong them, and had by hys puillance & strength regned as kyng vpon them, and worshypped, seruyd, and made to hym temples and auters.

In th'ende thus was Eneas deſpyed by the vertu
of hys benefayttes, and was doon to hym honour
dyuine. After h̄ Julius hade the ſeygnourye of
alle Albe. Syluſus was not yet borne, whan
Eneas ended; for hys moder was tho grete w^r hym,
therfore he hade, to name, Poſtumus. Thys Poſtum
hade, by hys moder, the londe of Latynes. ¶ Aſtir
hym regned bpon thys royame Latynus his ſon̄, whiche
was moche renōmed, and hade the name of hys graūfader.
After Latyn̄ regned Albynus of whome the londe was
named Albe. Aſtir Albynus regned Epycus, and ſith
Capys. Alle theſe regned kynges of Laurence. Aſtir
regned Thyber̄, of whom the ryuer of Cybre toke hys
name, bycauſe he ſyll in this ryū and was drowned
therin. Thyberus had two ſones of whom the oldeſt
was callid Romulus, and that other Acrota Remus.
¶ Romul^o held al the royame, but he loſt hys lyff by hys
pryd & ygnoraūce; he wend to reſemble Jupyter & wold
make thondre & fyre flee, as fyers & prowde, and was by
the thonder ſmyton to deth. Inſted of h̄ held Acrota
the royame; and aſtir hym Auentyū; the whych, whan
he was deed, was buryed in a mounte, whych, after his
name, was called the mount Auentyū.

How the fayr Pomone refused her loue to alle; and
how Vertū by enſample of Pphis gate her loue. ca^o. xij^o.

Adore I haue reherced to you by ordre of
dyuerſe kyngs that regned aſtir Eneas in
the lande of Latyne, vnto the tyme of
Auentyū; in the tyme of whom was in Italie a mayd,
ſo fayr & ſo auenānt, that in al the lande of Latyne was

noñ so fair ; and was a moche good knower of herbes,
and curyō & hely to wede & pyk oute alle the euyl herbes
& weedes out of her Berger or gardyn. Alle her entente
was in grassyng of trees ; she thought it shame to go
to the ryuers and in the woodes ; she had no corage to
her bowes ne arowes ; she louyd nothyng sauyng trees
& gardyns, as pompers or apple & pere trees, aft whome
she was named Pomone. She neu celled to plante &
joyne grasses togeder, & for to arowse & watre the yong
plantes ; that was al her cure & not to gete her dispences ;
for she was ryche & of grete affayre. She dyde it for
none other thyng, but for her playfir & disporte, & to
th'end that she wold not be ydle, for that was the thing
that moste displeid her. she sette nothyng of druerye ne
fleshly companye of man and, bycause that she was
symple, she doubted moche of enforcyng, and, for this
cause, she mad to enclose her dwelllyng place & manoyr
w^t hye walles, and enforced it for to be alle seur.
Moch was the mayd, for her beawte & fayrnes, belouyd
& moch more for her wytte. The goddes of the montaynes
& of the baleyes, they of the woodes and of the feldes, and
the Satyrayns, Syluayns, Pan & the wyndes ; also the
old Silenus, whyche had the herte yonge & galyard, Dry-
apus, & many other that I knowe not their names, re-
quyred her of her loue. But neu she dayned to here none
of them alle, for prayer, for requeste ne for yeste.
¶ Moch was Certyn amerous of her loue, but he fond
no more grace than the other. Loue constrayned & tra-
ueyllid hym for her loue and mad hym to frye, foundre,
and thinke day & nyghte w^toute reste.

Uentyn was a gentelman of Albanie ryche,
 preyed, jolye, praty, subtil & engenyō;
 whych dyuersly arayed & clothed hym for her
 sake: som tyme he was seen lyke a reper of cornes wth a
 ziele; and another tyme a mower or a smyth that com
 fro the forge; or lyk an herdeman or a wayne man,
 beryng a goode wth a prycke to drive the oren. Another
 tyme lyke a fyschar, takyng fyschis wth nett and hokes; or
 lyke a bygneron beryng a sarpe or croked knyf to cut
 bygnes; and syth resembled a knyght, vgyrt wth a sword,
 the helme on his heed & the shelde haryng aboute hys
 necke. Thus desguysed hym Uentyn ofte, for the loue
 of the fair Pomone of whom he myght not haue hys
 playzr; he brente & was gretly esprised of desyre.
In th'end he bethought & knew that lytil auaylled hym
 thise chaūges & muances, ffor he mighte haue no licēce
 to speke to her that he so moch loued, for bycause she
 wold not be acqueynted wth ony man mortal; and he
 that loued her so moch had leuer deye than lybe but
 yf he myghte haue her; and at last thoughte howe
 he myghte achieue this werke. Thenne he desguysed hym
 dyuersly & toke th'abyte & semblaūce of an old woman,
 and wente wth a potente or stylthe on whyche he lened;
 wel semed he for age to tremble, and had made his hed
 lyke as hit had ben of karnette.

In this estate or araye came he to the gardyn
 wher the mayde was in, and behelde the place
 long, the trees & the fruyt; and held the mayde
 for wyse & sage that had made and ordeyned such
 a gardyn. and sayd to her in this wyse; faire doughter,
I knowe wel that **I** sawe neu mayd haue so moch beaute

& bounte as ye haue. I am comen in to this gardyn for to shadowe and disporte me, but, for godes sake, greue the not. Certes, sayd the mayd, nay; but ye be welcomen. Aentyū cowd not absteyne hym but kyssed the damoyfelle; neū gaf old woman to a mayd so swete a kyss, and w^r this kyssyng Pomone abandonned her as she that had supposed verely that she had kyssed a very woman. he had gladly doon the surplus yf he had durste; but he hydd hys wyll, abydyng tyme & place cobenable, and that he knewe the corage of her. ¶ Aentyū satte in the shadowe vpon the grasse, and saw the trees & their braunches bowe for the weighte a pesanteur of the fruit, of the which they wer charged so moch that they myghte not susteyne well the burthen. Ther wer gret colothnes or pylers that susteyned the bowes fro brekyng, and emong al other trees he saue an olyue tree & a vyne, sette eche by other, by grete maistrye; ffor the vyne was ryghte fayr and also the fayrer for the olyue tree. and he beheld them gladly which gladly soughte occasyon for t'arefone the fayr Pomone; and sayd to her; ¶ Doughter, her is a fayr assemblment of this tweyne; yf the vyne wer dysioyned fro the olyue, she shold fall to the grounde & roote; and th'olyue also, w^route the vyne, shold be lytil worth. now that one helpeth that other; thus in lyke wyse sholdest thou auayll the better for the companye of som man, of whom by loue & by maryage thou myghtest make some fruyte. What may auaylle thy byrgynyte & maydenhed whan alway thou shalt be barayne? hit wer better gayne for the to bring forth one only heyr than t'abyde alway a byrgyn; ffor he myghte parauēture do moch good, but herof thou recchest not; thou kepest thy byrgynyte w^rout doying or bryngyng

forth ony good fruyt. euyl is thy yougthe employed ; ffor
 fuch an ympe myghte grow of the that myght doo moch
 good, and bryng forth good fruyt So, god helpe me, I
 wold wel, for thy renomēe & honour, that thou woldest
 tak som lord to thy husbond & loue. ffor thou mayst haue
 choys of fayr noble & puillante, of rychesles & of frendes.
 for Helayne ne the fair Delaphyte, ne Penelop, wer neu
 requyred of so many noble men as thou art ; how be
 it thou settest not by theyre prayers, & despyrest the
 mosse noble of Lombardye & of Coscane that requyre the.
 But & yf thou wer so wise that thou woldest marye thy
 self & by my choys take a lord, thou sholdest neu take
 non of lowe degree ; but thou sholdest haue a noble yong
 man, rich & of gret prys, which lobeth the more than thou
 wenest or may thynke : hit is Centyū, that is so fayr &
 iolye ; I assure the that thou mayste not marye the better,
 ffor in al the worlde is none more valyaūt, more cur-
 toys, ne more debonnaire than he is. I knowe hym
 wel, he is borū in this contree ; he loueth not the for to
 deceyue the, as other louers doo whom thou oughtest wel
 to hate, but he loueth the, dredeth, preyfith, & is redy to
 doo thy comaūdements ; he is wel digne & worthy that
 thou take hym ; also he can wel grafe & plante trees
 in tyme couenable, and ther is nothyng that he de-
 sireth so moch as thy loue & thy grace. ¶ For thy
 loue he hath refused & forgotten al other ; ffor goddis sake,
 gyue to hym thy grace & haue mercy on hym, ffor knowe
 thou veryly that he requyreth & prayeth piteously lyke as
 he spacke to the. This that I requyr is by cause he shold
 not flec hyself for thy daūger, ffor loue shold take ven-
 geance & the godd also of it. Herof I shal telle the an
 auenture that is haped in my tyme. I am old & haue

seen many thing in my dayes ; doo that I counceylle the,
and theſe ſhall thou do wyſely.

In Cypres haped a miraylle, by whych thou ought-
eſt wel to take enſample ; and therfor I ſhal
telle it to the. There was one Pphis, a yonglyng
of lowe kynrede, which had ſette hys herte on a
riche lady & of grete renomēe, named Anapareces ; and
loued her ſo moche that he myghte not w'draw his herte
fro her, how wel he dyd his payn to leue it, and blamed
hymſelf that he ſette his loue to one that was of ſo hie
honō. But what auailed al this ? he enforced & ſtroof
ayenſt loue for noughte. who is he that ayenſt loue hath
ony ſtrengthe ? When he ſawe that he myghte not ſtryue
ayenſt loue for craft that he could doo, he diſcoueryd his
herte vnto the noryce of the fayr mayde, & prayd her
humbly that ſhe ſhold not lete hym, but ofte requyred
her & the chambriers that they wold help & ſocoure hym :
and, ſhortly to ſaye, Pphis hade as moche payne & euyl
as eñ had onye man for loue of a woman. Many tymes
he lete the fair Anapareces knowe what payne & ſorowe
he endured ; but ſhe, which was harder than a dyamond,
ones meuyd not to hymward for to conforte hym of hys
gryeuys ; but rebuked hym bylaynſly, and, yet more, as
felle and proud, ſhe mocked & had indignacōn of hym.
¶ When Pphis, the poure amerō, ſawe that he mighte
haue no mercy, he becam ſo angwysſhō for ſorowe that
he had leuer to dye than to lyue ; and in th'ende he ſaid
to her that he louyd ; O cruel lady, for your loue I ſhal
dye, wheredof ye ſhal be ioyfull ; for he getteth grete loos
that puteth his liege man to deſth. Certes, I prophecye,
that the hour ſhal yet come that ye ſhal be ſorowful for

your joye, and shal acurse the pryde by which ye shal put me to deth; and shal saye that your frend was wel worthy to haue your love. I shal lose lyue & loue togydere; shortly shal ye here tydynges of my deth. & after made his oryson, sayeng; ¶ O mighti god celestial, th' knowest al thinge, sette my name in remēbrañce and the harme th' I haue for loue! I requyre of you no grete thyng; but shytte my herte & take my lyf fro me. ¶ When Pphis had made his oroison, he turned vnto the manoir, which oftymes he had appareillid & dighte w' flouris, & sith said; O orguyllō & cruel out of mesure, this parement that I haue here made was ordeyned for yō deduyte; and, sayeng thise wordes, he attached a laas, on which w'out taryeng he hyng h̄ self. ¶ Ch'angwysch of deth made hym to stracche his mēbres & his legges to stride lyke an a dore opened; thenne anon he was apperceyued of the meyne, which toke down the body & bare it to hys moder, ffor he had ben long tyme w'out fader. ¶ Who thenne had seen the grete sorow th' the moder made for her sone, he myghte wel haue had pyte. ¶ When the body was made redy to be enteerid & buryed, the processyon cam for to fecche it; and was borū tofore the hows of the fyers lady th' was cause of his deth; and the moder wente aftir the byer demenyng grete sorowe. ¶ Anapareces hade pite & grete repentañce th' she had so refused h̄, and cam to the wyndowe for to beholde & see the body of her love. but, vnneth she had awpūd the byer, but that her sighte was troblid, in such wise that she myghte see no thyng. She wolde haue goon & remeuyd theñes, but she was becom̄ so cold th' she myght not; and yet is this fyers lady in Salamyne the cite, in the temple of Aen̄, transformed into marble in

forme of a woman. Wherefore, fayr daughter, I coun-
seyle the that thou socoure thy trew lover ; ffor he is wise
that can chastise hymself by ensample of another.

Whan Aentyū had achieved the tale that he
had emprysed, he discoueryd & reptyed his
righte semblaūce ; and he semed moch the
fayrer whan he hade put away the aged semblaūce ; for,
lyke as the sonne that hath ben vnder a clowde is the
clerer & the more apparānt, righte so was Aentyū whan
he had reptyed his right forme, & seafid her betwene his
armes & wold haue enforced her ; but it was no nede ;
for she was redy for to doo his pleasure, as she that was
surprised of the beawte which she saw in the yong man ;
& that more plesed to her & better louyd h̄y or as moch
as he did her.

In thise two fables mighte be hade such entende-
ment. It was trouth that a yong man louyd a
fayre maide, gente & diligente ; whom he con-
querd in this maner as the fable reherceth ; and
that other, that letted so lytil prys of her poure loue,
whan she knewe that he had slayū hym self for her loue,
she had so moche sorow & pite that she deyed & was buryed
in the cyte of Salamyne, in the tēple of Aenū ; & ther was
made & entaylled an ymage of marble, semblable vnto
the dede woman, & leyd vpon her body ; and therfor
the fable fayneth th̄ she was transformed in to marble.

How Remus & Romul^o were engendryd of the gode Mars.
Ca.^o. 13^o.

After th^e kyng Palatinus was deed,
Munyor ought to haue holden the
royame of the Latyns; but his younger
broder Amuli disherited hym by warre.
Afterward cam Munyor to hys royame,
by the strengthe of Romul^o his nebew, which delyued it
to hym agayn. Now I shal telle you how Rem^o & Ro-
mul^o cam of Mars god of bataylle; and how the royame
cam to Romul^o. Mars was borⁿ of a flour, lyke as Ju-
pyter engendrid Dallas merueilloly, which was conceived
& borⁿ of the semence of the fader w^oute semence carnal
of the moder, - - - - - &
conceyued by th^e od^o of a flour the god of bataylle. Mu-
nytor had a doughter, gente & faire, named Plie; she
was a noie or a prestesse in the temple of Vesta, & ther
dide the dyuyⁿ offyce. This prestesse roos vp in a morn-
yng erly, for to make sacrefyse, & toke a syue for to fecche
water at the ryuer [which was ferre from her habitacle
for to washe th^e entraylles th^e she shold sacrefye: and,
whan she cam to the ryuer, she was wery, & sette down
her sybe & ther rested her; and opend her breste to take
wynd and dysmedlid her blonke heeris. ¶ Whiles that
she ther satte in the shadowe. The birdes that iargonned
on the ry^u, & the groundelyng of the ryuer made her to
slepe vp on the bancke of the ryuer. Ther sawe her
Mars, whych was enamoured for her beaute, & deceyued
her slepyng; and there she conceyued, whilis she slepte,
two sones; and whan she awoke she felte herself heuy
& feble, not knowyng wherfore. ¶ She bare ix monethis

the dryuyñ germe, & syth childed two fair sones ; wherfor Amulius her vnckle was moche sorouful whan he knewe it, dowbting that by thise ij children he shold be put out of his royame, whan they shold be grete ; and th' by them Maunitor their graufader shold recoū it ; and comanded th' they shold be drowned in Tybre, and for to so doo he sente hys messages. But they, that saue the children so fayr, suffred them not to be drowned ; but leste them on the water in their cradles swyrynng, which floted vpon the ryuer lyke as the watere droof hem so longe that they arryued in a mareys, vnder the shadowe of a thich busshes, and ther fond hem a wulf whiche long tyme norysshid hem w' her mylke. This tweyne brethern, which wer norysshed by the mylk of a wulf, grewe so wel that they mighte wel fede them without the mylke of the wulf, & coude wel lyue w'oute noryce, til they wer strong & bygorō ynough ; it was told to them that they wer sones of Mars & that they wel resemblid vnto the god, whof they wer moche proud. Whan they vnderstod what they wer, they emprised gret hardynes. They slewe Amuli, whom he had supposed to haue ben deed, and delyuerd to their moders fader the royame that he had right to. ¶ Aftir Maunitor, Romul' held the royame & th'erytage. he founded the cyte of Rome, which aftir was chief of al the world, and enchayned it aboute with stronge wallis, but they wer so lowe that a maid myghte wel goo oū it. Aftir this he made a statute, th' no man, vpon payne of deth, shold passe ouer thise wallis. Remus, his brother, went & passed oū, wherfor he was put to deth ffor he myghte not haue mor auantage ne liberte than anoth' shold haue.

How Romulus and his peple rauyschid the ladyes of
Sabyne ; and of the warre that sourold therof. Capi-
tulo 14^o.

Romul^o, the kyng of Rome, was moche dowbted
of hys subgetts, by cause of his brother whom
he had put to deth, for so lytil a forsaite. Ther
was noon so hardy that durste passe his com-
mandements ne brek his lawes. he was moche puissañt,
bygorō, prudent & hardy. Hys prowelle & seynorpe grew
fro day to day ; fro alle partyes cam to hym strange pe-
ple, whom he receyued w^o his mayne. Ther cam grete
companye of thibes and robbeurs, by cause al them that
cam to hym he receyued gladly & reteyned hem. He was
moch by them gretly strengthened ; but he, ne his peple,
had no wyues ne women ; and ther was no nacōn aboute
hem that wold alye w^o hem by maryage. Whan the
kyng sawe that they myghte not marye, by dred ne by
loue, he dyd doo crye a turnoie & a gret feste, thynkyng
that the ladyes ther aboutes wold com to this assemble
for their disporte ; and thus myghte he and his peple
chese w^omen at their playsyr, whosomeū wer angry
therfor. The feste was at Rome ; thider cam many va-
lyant barons for to see it ; and many fair w^omen, rych
& puissañt. There cam Hersylie, the doughter of Tacyt,
the strong kyng of Sabyne, w^o a fayr companye of may-
dens ; and, whan Romul^o sawe her, so fayr & so auenañt,
synge & carolle w^o the fayre companye, he had gret desyre
to haue her ; and leste the tournoy and brochid his hors
toward the carolle, & toke Hersylie & sette her vpon his
hors. and al hys felawshyp dyd in lyk wyse ; for eūyche

toke her whom he best lobed or whom he furst mette w^r; thus eche of them ledd his w^rout taryeng in to the cyte.

¶ Tacytus & his peple had of this rauyschement grete bylte & despyte, & supposid wel to haue auengid this shame. ¶ They assaylled Rome syerly, and the Romains defended them bygoroly.

TArpee, the foole, that kepte the keyes of a towr, sawe th'oost of the Sabyngs rycheled armed ech bevyng on his lyfte sid a rich queyntyse; which said to them that he wold opene the yate, and late them com in to Rome, yf they al togidre wold swere that truly they shold gyue to hym the Armilles hangyng on their lyfte sides; and they swore, which vnderstod their sheldes. By this condicōn was the yate opened, and they entred in and ech of them caste to hym his shelde, so longe that he was couyd & stuffed in such wyse that vnder them he deyde. The towre that he had in keepyng hath yet the name of the fool Tarpee; and Romulus and his peple, that herd the noice, w^route taryeng made them to retorne & flee abacke, and rebowted them alle out of Rome.

Iuno opened another yate vnto the Sabyngs, pryuely al behynde, which hated them of Rome. By that waye wold the Sabyngs softly haue entryd in to Rome, for to haue put Romulus & his peple to destruccyon, that theise slepte. But Venus, which herd the yate opene, by cause she myghte not shytte it agayn, for one god ne goddelle dyffeteth not the werk of an other, put her in payne to comforte the Ro-

mains as moch as she myghte. She prayd to the Paradyennes of Ancone, that they wold put them in payne her loue that the Romayns were not destroyed. And they, at her requeste, espyred the waters with breūyng sulphure & made to fore the yate a grete water; and ther aroos so thych a smock that the oost of the Sabyngs, that ther wer assembled, myghte not lyghtly passe: and in the mene while Romul^o & his peple armed them, & cam agayn theyre enemyes, & encoūtrede them nygh to the gate on the mount; and a grete partye was slayn on bothe partyes; ther was grete losse, ffor the bataylle dured oulonge; it cowde not be jugid who had the werse ne who had the better. The ladyes & damoyelles, that had ben rauysshed, were sorouful of this cruel medlee; for, tho some had of them children lyuyng & others hade conceyued, they assembled them in the temple of Juno & spak togidre. First spak Harasyle & sayd; this warre is ouer harde, whyche is had for our rauysshyng; we doo euyl whan we haue no pyte; I wold wel that we shold medle in this mater, in such wise as peas myght come of it; ffor, yf the batayll endure lenger, on whych parte that eū it be, the myschief shal come to us. If oure loues and frendis baynquyshe & oucome, our faders & parents shal haue the werse; and, if our loues and lordes lose we shal haue the grett losse. Whoso wyñeth or whoso lyleth we shal haue losse & doūage. Byleue ye me & do that I shal doo, and thenne shal ye doo wysely. And al they acorded to her & promysed that they shold so doo.

A Penne adressid her Heriphyle, & brbonde
her heer, and the other dyde in lyke wyse ;
and after they clothed them in blacke
clothis, and wente, so heuy & wepyng, berynge their
children in their armes, in to the place wher the ij oostis
wold assemble. ¶ The busynes & trompes sowned vp
and were redy to smyte ; whan the ladyes came be-
twene them, and kneled to the ground, and their handes
ioyned, prayd their faders & frendis that they wold make
pees ; and the lytil chyldren in their armes cryeden.
Whan their faders & frendes sawe this they hade grete
pyte, & leste amyably the warre that they had empyred
& long mayntened. They unlaced their helmes & toke
them & embraced eche other and kyssid. Thus was the
warre appesid, and made peas bytwene them, by this
couenānt ; that Tacyus, as longe as he shuld lyue, shold
haue hys royame & regne vpon the Sabyngs ; & whan
he wer deed, Romulus sholde gouerne that one & other
empyre, and the Sabyngs sholde obeye to hym. ¶ Whan
Tacyus, kynge of the Sabyngs, was deed, Romulus was
kynge of the Sabyngs & of al the contre Latyne ; & hed two
royames, the Romayngs & Sabyngs, w'out contradiccōn
& mayntened them after hys lawes that he had esta-
blished. And theſe Mars toke his helme from his heed,
& prayd to Jupyter in this manere ; ¶ Fayre sire, Rome
is now in great stabylite, founded vpon a stronge founde-
ment ; and one Price gouerneth Rome & Sabyne ; he is
my soū ; now I praye the that thou yeld to hym the pro-
myse whiche thou long tyme goon, hast promysed me ;
that a tyme shold com that I shall caste out of the worlde
a man & in heben I sholde deyfye hym. If it plese, the
promesse muste be holden. Now is the tyme comen that

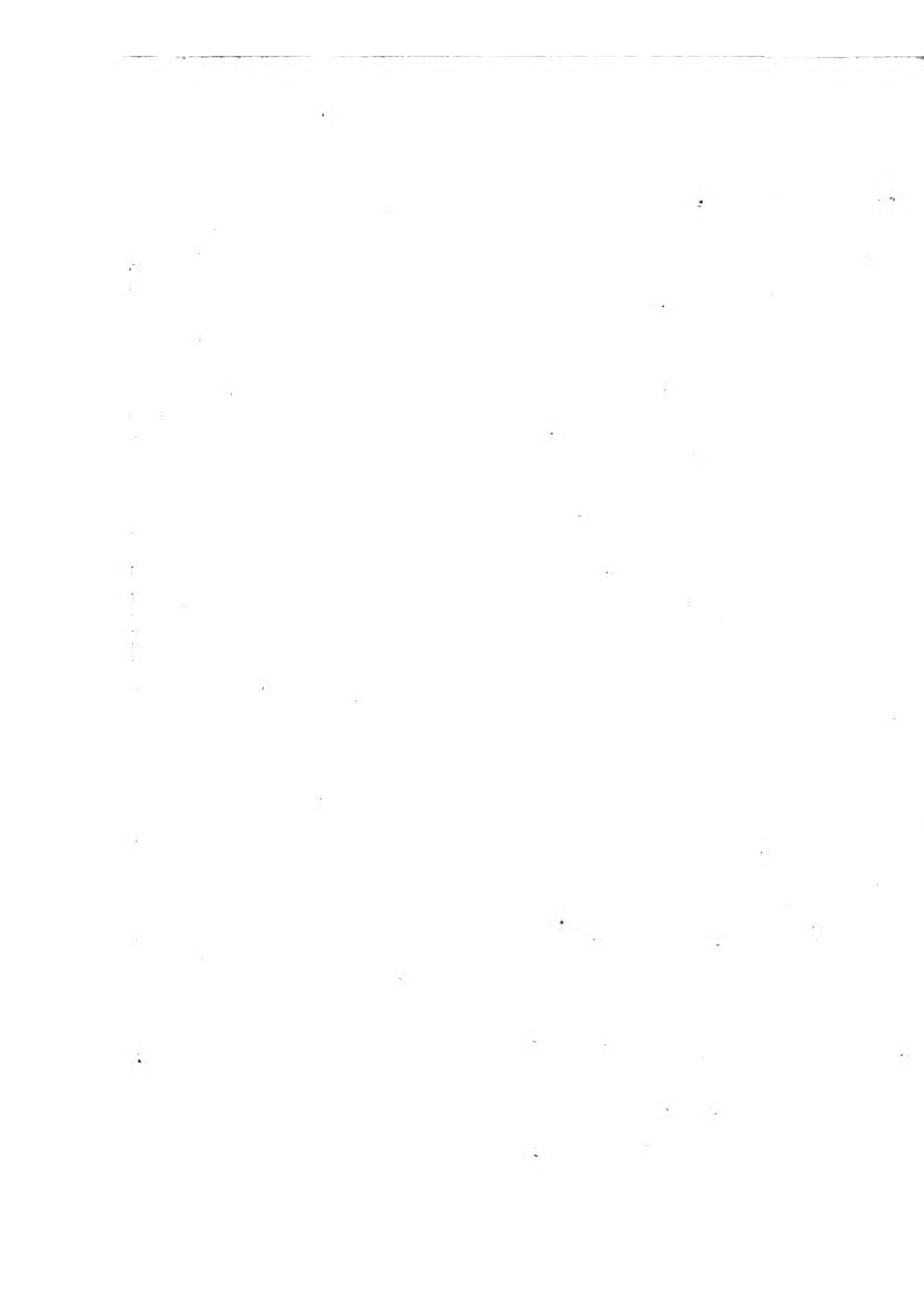
I wyll, by thy lebe, deyfye my fone. ¶ Jupiter graūted to Mars hys prayer ; he couyd th'ayre w' a thycke clowde & caſte & threwe thondre fro heuen & lyghtnyng dredeful. By this ſigne knewe Mars, w'oute doubtaiūce whan he ſawe this, that he ſholde haue his requette. he lenyd hym on his charyot, of whiche the tymons were ſparklyng, whiche horſe lad by th'ayer ; he droof the hors & reſted not tyl that he came vpon the mount Palatyū, charged w' trees, wher Romulus hys ſone was, & hys men aboute hym, whiche herkned hys lawes & hys ſtatutes & dyde hys comādements. ¶ There Mars toke hym, & bare hym away ; and in beryng hyme he fynyſchid al that was mortal in hym ; and he toke forme dybyne, and was of grete auctoryte. He renewed his name, & named hy Dyrinus ; herof chaūged the mount hys ſurname, wheras Romul^o was take away ; for ſyth it is callid moūt Dyrine.

How Hercyle, after the deth of Romul^o, was deyfied.
Capitlo. 15^o.

Hercyle was righte heuy & moch ſoroufull that ſuppoſed to haue loſte her lord ; for ſhe knewe not of this that Mars hade gloryfied hym. Thenne Juno, for to reconforte her, ſente Pris her meſſager for to telle her ſome tokene & the trouth of her huſbonde ; and whan Pris was deſcended in hys bowe of dyuerſe colours by the comādement of Juno, ſayde to her in this manere. O quen, balyaūt flour of Sabyne & of Rome, that only were worthy to be eſpoſe & loue vnto the noble kyng Romulus, leue thy ſorowe ; for he is deyfied & is callid Dyrin ;

and, yf thou haue desyre for to see hym, com to me, in
to this braunchy wood, whych is grene and berdoyeth
vpon the mount of Dyrin, wher hys holy temple is.
¶ When the noble lady sawe the messagiere, shame-
fully enclined her bylage, and vnnethe durst loke on her,
ne adresse her vnto her; neūtheles she answerd & sayde;
O valyant goddesse, yf thou conduyte me vnto the place
wher I may see my spowse face to face, I shold wel
thynk that I shold wel be quene of heuen; & that, of
joye & good auenture, I shold passe all other. Therw^t
Herysyle put her on the waye w^t the messagiere, & mouēd
vpon the mounte of Dyrin; and ther descended fro
heuen a clere sterre whyche cam to fetch her. & bar her
vnto heben. Of the resplendeur of the sterre she shyneth
& was made fayr. Ther receyued her Dyrin, the yong-
lyng of gret auctorite, whych fouēd Rome; and al on
hygh sette her besydes hym, vpon a noble & ryche chayer;
and ther he renewed her body and of name, & made her a
goddesse, and is called Dra.

Thus endeth the xiiii book of Obyde of Metamorphose.





And after begynneth the xvth & lasse booke, and treteth
how Numa lefte Rome for to lerne science. Caplo primo.

Whyles that the lond of Rome was w^oute kyng,
they sought for a wyse & a trewe man, that
myghte & cowde governe suche a lande after
so balyant a man as Romul^o was. This wyse man
that was cholen was named Numa. This Numa sette
not alle hys entente for to lerne the droytes, the lawes
& the vsages of the contre; for he knewe them wel
ynough; but he wold trauaylle for to haue mor grete
science. He sette hys entente to lerne the arte of nature,
& the power; and, for more dyligently to studye, he lefte
his own contre, in which he was born & noryshed, and
wente into the cyte of Crotone, whych stondeth in th^e end
of Italye. Ther had a greke founded it; And Numa
demanded why, & for what cause, he had made it other
wyse than the other cytees of the contre? Therne a sage
& an auncyent man of the Royame, that of auncyent vsage
knew the customs, sayd to hym; ¶ Hercules somtyme
cam fro Spayne, w^o moch ryche gayn that he that had con-
querid, & toke porte in this rybage & rested here; and her
in th^e erbage he lefte hys beestis pasture & fede hem, and
therwhylis, for the labour & trauail that oppresid him,
he came hether, vnto a man named Croton, which was
large lyberal & curtoys to them that demanded herberowhe.
He receyued Hercules curtoysly & he rested her w^o hym
longe; and, whan he sholde departe, he sayd to his hoste,
a tyme shal come that, of this hows, shal becom a cyte of
grete auctoryte. This word is wel veryfyed, and I shall
telle ye how.

In Arges was somtyme a valyant man named Mytyles, sone to Lemon of Grece, of whom the mayntene & th'estate pleased moch to the goddes celestials. In that tyme was no man of so grete honeste, that so wel deserued the grace of the goddes as he; for he seruyd them of a trewe herte. ¶ This Mytyles had, on a night, a bysion; Hercules appiered to fore hym, the gode bareing a clubbe, that sayd to hym, he sholde goo out of the royaume wherin he was borne for to dwell in an other contre, for he muste byld a cyte, vpon the ryber of Soyre, wher hys dwellynge shold be; and yf he dyd not this, he shold be euyl punysshed. When Mytyles awoke, he was gretly astuaylled of the bysion that he had seen in hys sleep; and wist not what to saye ne what to thynk; for he oughte not to gaynsaye the god ne his comañdemens breke; And, on that other syde, he durst not breke the lawe ne the statute of the contre, lest he shold be reputed for trayttour & treson; for who was perceyued that wolde departe out of the contre, shold be taken & iuged vnto the deth. ¶ The deye passed, & the nyght cam that this goodd man went to his bedd & slepte, and the god, in such wyse as he had tofore, apered to hym & warned hym agayn that, w'oute delaye, he shold doo that he had comaunded hym; sayeng that he wist wel what he had thought, and that he shold haue shame & meschef yf he achiebyd not his comandement. Theñe this mañ, that doubted th'yre dybyne, made redy hys geer for to goo forth w'out taryeng. But the same anon was sprade emonge his neighbours that espyed hym & said, that he wolde breke the stablyshements of

her lawe & goo seche a hows in an other contre ; and thus was noted of treson & arested by the iuges ; whiche wold make an enquerie yf it wer trouthe that he wolde leue the contre. But his cryme was so apparaunt, & also wytnessis ayenst hym knowlegyd, that w'out taryeng he was juged to deth ; wherof for feer he becam pale & discoloured in his bysage. He helde by hys handes toward heben, & beheld it w' humble corage, and prayde vnto the goddes to socoure hym in this nede ; and namely he prayde Hercules deboutly, by whom this happed to hym, that he wold be hys frend & helpe hym. ¶ In the touñ wher as Aytiles shold be condempned was a m̄bayllō blage ; ffor ther shold a certayn nombre of black & whyte caillaur ben put in a potte, and thenne he that sholde be dampned, sholde be brought to the potte ; and, yf he were wrongly juged, he shold take out the black caillaur and, yf they then toke the colour of whyte, and also the whyte yf they toke the colour of blacke, thenne was wel knowen that he that was acused was not culpable of the cryme that he was acused of.

B this custome forsayd Aytiles was proued, & fouden not culpable, by the blak caillaur, whyche Hercules made whyte ; and therby he was quyte & delyuerd fro the deth. This Aytiles thanked the god & mad hym redy, iouysly, w'oute delaye, for to achieue al that was comanded to hym ; and put al hys harnoyes in a shippe, & entred w' hys folk, and saylled so moch by the see that he passed Lacedemone, Charente, Sybarnie, Salerne, Merenthe, Curyne and the Champaynes of Jaspynes, & many other places. so moch he passed portes, townes, cytees & other iles, that he

found the heed of the ryuer of Estree, wher he holde edyfyte towne & manoir, and ther he founded it vpon the fosse of Croton; after the name of Croton is the noble cyte named Crotonne, in th'ende of Italie.

The scole of Pythagoras. Capitlo. 3^o.

In Crotonne was somtyme a clerck, a gret philosopher, noble & wyse, born of Samye an isle, whyche was named Pythagoras, a good Naturien & a good Astronomen. In hys tyme was non lyke to hym; he was departed fro Samye, for the euyl wille of the lorde & of hys mesgnie, for to lyue in fraunchyse out of their ebill subieccion; & cam, as exilled, vnto Croton. He was a prudent man, an holy persone & wel dyscrete in the secretes celestials. He knewe more of the secrets of nature than any other; and taught the scyence to them that wold lern it; and shewd to them how they shold lyue in the world & reule them; and from whens the lightnyngis, thonder & frostes cam; and also sayd that, by reson and ryght, a mortal man shold not destroye the body of an other to fylle his bely; and that he shold absteyne hym to drink blood & to ete fleshe; he sayde ther ben other vytaylles ynough, of whiche men myghte be cobenably fedd; as whete, roysins, peres, apples & other fruytes of dyuerse manners; as mylk, hony and herbes gustable. The erthe he sayd is large & plenteously gyueth to all so moch that ech ought to suffyse; wyld beestis & angry adonage and hurte the bodyes of others for t'allwage their hunger; as tygres, lyons, beeris, wulbes & semblable beestis, that ben ful of rage, which norysse hem by their

felonye. Other ther ben that ben more debonaire ; that haue no cure of occysson ; as horses, oren, shep and many other ; takyng their lyf by fedyng of grasse & herbes ; also humayne creature oughte not doo harme to another for to fylle his paunche. ffor it is grete cruelte to put a body to deth, for to fed with it an other body, whan ther may be fonde so moche plente of goodnes & delyces that th'erthe, which is so large and habondant, susteyneth & bryngeth forth. that is, to wytte, bytayllis whiche suffise vnto the norysshing of man, w^t out shedyng of blood ne etyng of fleshe, ne w^t out deffeating of other bodyes. The geauntes wer wonte to doo soo. This was euyl a pressure to make such meprisson. The tyme was somtyme that the peple lybyd w^t out etyng of fleshe ; and wer noryshyd laborously, of the fruyts of the trees & of herbes, that nature broughte forth. This peple was of a free orygyū, plente & wel happy, and was callid the golden peple for their bounte. ¶ In this tyme the byrdes doubted nothyng ; for theū were no grynne ne laces leyde for them. The beestys lyuyd surely on the feldes, and the fyshe in the watere. Ther was thenne nothyng in suspēcon, that ony wolde doo harme or fraude in woodis, in feldes, in playnes or in townes. Alle thyng was assured & in pees ; but syth that the glotonō lechours, whosomeuer they wer, habe ben ; they brake this peas, and lyued by cruel metes, for to fylle their glotonō paunches. they haue sette their hertes on alle cruelties, on alle fraudes. In the firste they shewd their rage & slewe the wyld beestis ; atte lesse hit myghte suffyse for to destroye them that enforce them for to destroye men. wel deserbe suche beestis, by theyre rage, that they shold be put to deth, but men shold not ete hem, ffor that

is dyscouenable. ¶ Now is the cruelte so moche, that men put not only the wyld beestes to deth, but they be accustomed also to ete them; yet is ther werse. for now they ete symple beestis, & men seeche for to flee them. Hyt is sayde that the sowe hath deseruyd deth for her outrage, bycause wth her groyne she hath wroted & doon moch harme in the whete; and the ghoot, bycause she hath brusyd the bygne; how be it by them is doon harme; but what hath the sheepe trespaced for to be put to deth, whych profyt to vs more whylis they lyue than whan they be deed? By them haue we wole for to couē vs, & mylke whych is good for to ete; for what trespaas is th'ore slayn whych is a best debonnayr & w'oute frawde? and, so moche good haue we by the ore, he ereth th'erth on whych the corne groeth of which we haue oure noryshyng; wel oughte he haue souffryng payne that destroyeth hys labourer; and yet it suffyleth not to do them so grete felonnye; but putten alle this rage to the goddes, & make of their entrailles charmes & debynaylles, wenyng to knowe the trouthe of dybyne iugemens; and yet doo they thinges more dyscobenable, whan they fede them of the fleshe that they flee for sacryfyces. What rage meueth humayn creature to take plesir of such mete? for godes sake, ye good men, fede ye not wth such mete. ther may no good com to you therof; but do ye payne to reteyne & vnderstande this that I shal teche you; for, sith that god hath gyuen me grace, I shall shewe to yow the sentēces & the secretes that ben enclosed in my thoughte, more than the aūcyents may serche a knowe. I shal goo by the sterres and tell you appertly that many other can not fynde; I shal leue the baytees terryeū, and shal flee by th'ayer, and shewe, to al men that haue

dyſcrecōn, how they ſhold leue their folysſhe oppynyon, and how they ſhold lyue by th'ordynaūce of deſtynees, yf they wyl enſyewe & ſolowe my doctryne & myn enſeygnemens, and how they ſholde not drede the deth.

Th'oppynyons of Pythagoras, and of many wondres.
Capitulo 4^o.

Unto the peple ſayd Pythagoras ; fro whens cometh to you this bayn drede that fereth you ? wherfore doubtte ye the deth ? Stygs, tenebres of helle, ne deytees infernals, it is but fayned banyte, of whych the poetes make their tales that ben noughte worth. Be ye certayn whatſomeber coſt of the bodyes, brente or roten, the ſowles may not ſynysſhe, ne ende, ne take no harme ; they chaūge their dwelling places, & dwelle in newe bodyes ; ¶ I remembre wel that ſomtyme in the warre of Troye, I was another man ; & had to name Euphorb' Panthaydes. Menelā, the yongest ſone of Atrydes, perſid me in the breſte with hys ſpere ; and ſyth I knewe the ſhelde that I thoo bare ; yet it hangeth in the temple of Arges that Juno hath. Alle thynges chaūge & torne ; there deyeth nothyng. ¶ When the body is bare & naked, the ſowle is yſſued, and goth ſo long tyl ſhe fyndeth another body, of whych ſhe coūeth her with the firſt that ſhe fyndeth. ¶ Ofttymes the ſowle paſſeth from a wylde beeste into a humayne body ; and the ſowle of a man in to a wylde beeste ; lyke as ſofte ware, w'oute meuyng his ſubſtance, may haue dyuerſe impreſſion ; ryght ſo is the ſowle lyuyng, w'out chaūgyng his propre ſubſtance, how be it that he deſguyſeth hym in dyuerſe forme, wherof he is ouer cruel that deſtroyeth, for

his noryschyng, another body to fyl hys glotoſious wombe ;
 for, in deſtroyeng ſom beeste, he myghte do byolence
 to ſome of his parents or hys neyghbours. Quermoch
 a man doth agaynst nature that fedeth hym w^c bloode ;
 and, ſith I haue ben in the deep ſee, & haue ſlowen
 w^c the wynde, and haue empryled the ſcyence, I wil ſay
 that I haue conceived in my herte. ¶ I knowe wel
 that al ſoweles barye & chaunge, and that there is nothyng
 that may reſte alway in one poynt ; lyke as water reſteth
 neuer, nyght ne daye, to renne, to ebbe and ſlowe, w^ot
 takyng reſte, thus chaungeth the tyme. that whyche is now
 was not yeſtirday ; ne ſhal not be tomorowe. Also the
 heben is not alway in one poynt ; ne the day as the
 nyght. The ſonne hath not ſuche a colour whan he
 ryſeth, as he hath when he goth down for the erth that he
 approcheth, ne as he hath at mydday ; and of the mone
 the forme is not alwaye ſemblable ; one tyme ſhe is
 full ; another tyme ſhe is horned ; in wanyng ſhe ſhy-
 neth in the mornynge ; and whan ſhe is newe ſhe ſhyneth
 in the euenynge.

A He yeris, ſayde Pythagoras, chaunge in iiii
 dyuſe tymes ; pryntemps, ſomer, harbeſt
 and wynter ; whych haue dyuerſe qualy-
 tees, reſemblyng bnto th'eſtates of men ; thenne in
 pryntemps is the erthe renewed, & the ſeaſon tendre
 and moyſte, reſemblaunt to a chylde ; thenne growe newe
 herbes that may not ſuffre cold ne froſtes ; the agreſtes,
 that ſee thenne th'erbes and graſſe, enjoy en them by hope
 that the ſeldes the medowes & the trees ſhall were grene &
 flouryſhe ; but in this tyme ben the floures tendre. From
 pryntemps paſſeth the yere in to ſomer ; which is

stronger & resembleth to Youth or Iuente, whych hath
 more strength; thenne the season hath vigour; and
 th'erbes wexen strong; thenne is the tym̄ drye & full of ar-
 dure: so is Iuente of hote nature, and more stronge for to
 susteyne than enfancye. ¶ Whan the somer passeth
 autompne or haruestt entreth; whiche is more attempred,
 betwene hete & cold; so is the creature bytween youghth &
 age; more resonable, attempred; for thenne he is nyther
 old ne yong. ¶ Astir, the yere entreth in to wynter; he
 is tremblyng olde & decrepyte, whych hath lost his heer &
 is ballyd. And thus the body of man is not long in one
 estate, but chaūgeth & transformeth. We shal not be to-
 morrowe as we be this day; one may wel apperceyue it
 that wil tak hede; first we wer seed, callid sperme, en-
 closed in the wombe of our moder, in a vessel callid ma-
 tryce, w'out hauyng ony forme; and after nature, by
 his wytte, wrought so that we wer ful of soule & lyf;
 and grew so moch that nature drewe vs out of the wombe
 wh̄ we wer in; and, whan we wer com̄ at large, oure
 lynes wer so feble that we myght not ayde ne socoure
 ourself. After this we grewe & wer strong; in so moch
 that we wente on foure feet, in maner of a best; after,
 strength & eage grewe on vs that we myghte sustene oure
 self on two feet; after, we becam strong yonglyng; and
 after, in our mydle age rype & amesured; after, cam the
 eage of old, wherof foloweth feblesse; thenne man loseth
 his fayre colour & sadeth. Such ben ther, that wer syers
 & appert in their youghthe, that may not help hem self
 whan they ben old. lytil & lytil, olde age destroyeth vs, &
 bryngeth vs to the deth; so softly that we apperceyue it
 not til it com̄. Thus chaūge alle thinges & transforme;
 and also the elemens desguyle them.

Foure elements ther ben, out of whom al thyng
ben extraite & drawen; the twene ben heuy,
that is to wete th'erth & the water; and, by-
cause of their weyght, ben sette the more lowe. The ij
other ben not so heuy, and ben sette heyer; that is to
wete the ayer & the fyre. This foure ben sette in foure
places cobenably; yet, for al that, they be wonte to tran-
sume, that one in to that other. The erthe amenuseth
hymself & torneth in to watere; the water into ayer &
fyre. Thus chāngeth hys propiete eche of them, in
mynusshyng hys nature. The fyre wereth thicke, &
leueth his legierte, & becometh ayer; and the ayer water;
and the water erthe; and thus chaūge subtyly th'ele-
ments, that one into that other, and chaūge their pro-
perties & lykenneses. ¶ Thus chaūgeth & reneweth natur
the thynges, & gyueth them other formes than they hade
tofore. Ther is nothyng in al the world, but it varyeth,
& appereth first, & semeth by hys renewyng to be al
newe. Therfor it is sayd that ther is no thyng borū that
begynnet to be, but that it hath ben other thyng tofore,
and for to deye is whan it chaūgeth & leueth his first
forme; and, how wel he be translated, he deyeth not;
for so chaūge the eages & the worlde, that wer first of
Gold; and sith becam Sylū; aftir Coper; and aftir Bron.
In lyke wyse the places in many contrees chaūge; for
that whych was wonte to be lond is now see; and in
other places that was see is becomen lande erable.
¶ This is lighte to probe, for men may fynde, fro the
see, in the feldes wher corn groweth, & in the moūtaynes,
the coquylles & shellys of fyschis that somtyme swaīe
in the see; and that whiche was broode champayne &
montayne is now, by the brekyng of waīwes and floodes

of the see, couyd w^c water of the see, and that whych was
somytyme deep paludes & see is now sondy ground.
¶ The welles & fontaynes sourde & sprynge in som
places, where noon were wonte to be ; and some that wer
ben drye, and renne in chanelis vnder th'erth, by baynes
that moyste the grounde & yssue in other places, and
after oufloweth certayn place of the londe. Thus goth
Arathus in chanelle that cometh & sourdeth in Arges &
sheweth ther hys heed : thens renneth othwoyse than he
was wonte to doo first. Amazeias renneth other while
in Sicanie & other while not. Murygnus was somtyme
good to drynke, but seth the Centaures bayned them ther-
in, lyke as som witnessse, was neu good but anoyed them
that dranke of it ; for they poysonned the water, whan
they weshe their woundes that Hercules had made w^c
hys arows entoricat. ¶ In Sithye groweth on the
montaynes Hypanis, whyche somtyme was swete &
burable & now is salt & bytter. Pharos, Phemphe &
Chyros, this yles, & many other, were wonte to be en-
closed in the see, and now they ben not. Lenchayde was,
of olde tyme, gaynable lond ; now the see encloseth it.
Who wolde sech Elice & Buryr, cytees of Achaye of grete
fame, shold now fynde them vnder the water ; now they
be stronge rockes. Nygh vnto Troye was some tyme a
large champayn & playne ; now it is a grete montayn,
made by wyndes vnder the erthe, whiche may not yssue ;
but by theyr soufflemens & blowyng make the playnes
to ryse & swell, in such wyse that the floode may not my-
nush, and is becom sith that tyme a grete hylle.

I haue moche seen, herd lerned & knowen, sayde Pythagoras, & shall say yow somwhat. Alle that I haue deuysed chāngeth, and water itself chāngeth in dyuerse places dyuersely by nature. In Lybe is a fontayne that, bytwene day & nyghte, chāngeth thryes his estate ; at mydnyght it is much hoot ; at mydday it is colde ; and at euen & morn it is warm. ¶ In another place, is another ryuer of such vertu that, yf wode be put therin, it brenneth as long as the mone wereth ; it is so hote & ardaūt. Also ther is another ryū of such vertu, that whoso drinketh therof his entrayles shal be as hard as marble, & al that towcheth it. Also ther ben waters, nygh our contre, that whoso bayn hym therin shal haue in his heer the colour of gold or of laton. Ther ben also waters of another nature that meruayllously chaūge the bodyes & hertes.

¶ Salmacys hath such vertu that al they that bayn hem therin chaūge into other nature. In Ethyope is a lake that whosomeuer drynketh therof he wereth madd ; or he muste slepe in such wyse that he maye not awake. There is no man mortal that drynketh of the fontayne of Clytoire that, euer after, wyl drynk wyū ; and no man knoweth the cause ; and some saye that, whan Phenix of old tyme had sauyd the doughters of Phrychaone, whyche were madd, & that he had made medecyn of herbes & rootes, charmed in the water, that the herbes that he leste in the water hath such vertu for to hate wyū. ¶ Another water ther is that who that drynketh therof he wereth dronk. Phenon is a lake in Archade whyche by nyghte is salte, in such wyse that who that drynketh therof is in peryl of deth ; and by day one may drynke of woute receyving of ony harme. Thus chaūge the waters

in the worlde in many maners. ¶ Ortyges was som-
tyme a feld, sette al aboute wth brokes & ryuers ; now it
is standyng in a drye place. Syledes were som tyme grete
roches, flotynge in the see wth the wyndes & wawes, &
destroyed many shippes whan they hurtled ayenst them.
They that saylled in that ship of Jason wer in gret
doubte ; now ben they fermly wthoute meuyng or wabe
or for wynde.

¶ Ethna, that assyduelly gyueth brennyng flaīe, a
tyme shal come that the flaīe shal cesse & shal no more
brenne ; for the erthe hath soule & lyf, as some saye, by
whych the flame cometh fro th'erthe ; and, whan she
draweth her breth agayn, the conduytes, by whych the
flaīe yssueth of the body of the erth, may be closed ;
and thenne may the flaīe sech yssue in som other place.
Others wer that sayde, that Ethna gyueth out hys flaīe
assidually, by the blowyng of the wyndes that growe in
the cabes of the erth, and make by rygour the rockes
hurtle and threste togydre so hard that it byhoueth by
force the flaīe to spryng out ; but, whan the blowyng
shal abate and be styll, the flaīe shal cesse by whych the
montayn brenneth ; and, aftir this oppnyon, the ardeur
& brennyng groweth of bethyn & sulphur brennyng ;
and he shal lose the norysshing of betyn & of sulphur &
shal thenne no more brenne. Hit is sayde that, in the
north, is a regyon, caled Palerne, of whych the peple
ben couyd wth fethers lyke vnto byrdes ; as sone as they
haue ben ix tymes in the palus or lake of Crycomance
they be changed. ¶ In Sythye ben wymen, sorceresses,
that can make in lyke wyle ; hyt is seen al daye that of
roten karoy n ben conceybed lytill beestis of other formes.
Out of dede beestis, whan they ben roten, growe flouris.

Escharbons ben bornū & noryschid of dede horses that, yf
 the feet ben plucked of, & throue that other part on th'
 erth, it shal torne & growe into a scorpion; papillons
 ben formed of howles. Of the styme of the erth yssueth
 a foul seed without forme, of whyche growe frogges
 w'oute feet, and after com̄ to them feet and legges, and,
 for to lepe the better, theyre legges ben lenger behynde
 than tofore. Whan the bere hath fawned, the fawne
 seemeth but a gobet of fleshe not alyue; but aftir it
 hath forme, by the lykkyng of the moder. The lytyl
 fawnes that bees that make ware & hony bryng forth ben
 bornū w'oute feet; & after they haue som̄. Who that had
 seen the eygle, pecoek, and other byrdes, & had not wysse
 ne knowen by proef tofore, that shold haue supposed had
 ben bornū or hatched of an egge. Som̄ saye that, of the
 chyne of a dede man whan it is torned to rotynnesse, may
 growe a serpent; but oftymes such thynges ben seen as
 I haue named that ben made of other lyknessis.

One thyng there is that of hymself is repayred;
 that is the Fenix that dwelleth in Assye. He
 lyueth not by pasture, as other haue in ther
 norysching, but lyueth of synamone, of eneence
 & by other spyces; and, whan he hath lyued v. C. yere,
 he amasseth & maketh his bedde or nest, on the somette or
 toppe of a palmer, of spyces; and he lyeth douū & fy-
 nysseth his tyme in swete odoure. out of hym groweth
 a lytil Phenix, which lyueth as long; and, whan he is
 growen that he hath force & bigour, he lyfte by the
 neste of his fader, & the cradel wher he hath ben no-
 ryschid in, & beryth by an hye in to heuen and setteth it
 honourably in the cyte, tofore the temple of the sonne.

¶ Ther is a serpent called Bena, of such nature that one
houre he is male & that other is female. Gamaleō is a
byrd, that lyueth but of the ayer, & is of semblable forme
as the thingis that he attayneth. Lynx is a beste that
pylseth not but stone; ffor his pylse, as soñ as it cometh
in th'ayer, becometh stone. Corall is of suche nature,
whā it is out of the water, it is stone: and, whan it
groweth & is couyd w^c water, it is tendre soft & grene.

¶ I holde ouerlong mak my prose, yf I hold reherce al
that transformeth & chaūgeth; shortly to saye, alle
thinges chaunge; ffor we see all day soñ folke that wer
feble whyche now ben stronge; & many that wer stronge
ben now feble. Troye was a moch noble & myghty cyte,
& sore greuyd his enemyes, & helde vigorously ten yer
ayenst so many aduersaryes; now is poure & deserte.
Sparthe, Mythenes, Thebes & Athenes were of gte auc-
toryte; now ben they in no reputacōn; ther abydeth of
them no more but the name.

¶ D, arylse up a newe Rome,
that groweth fro day to day; and that shal be so rych &
mighty, that she shal be lady & quene & chief of the worlde,
as god, the sorceresses & deuyns haue prophecyed. Thus
sayd somtyme Heleñ to Eneas, whiche bewepete the destruc-
cōn of Troye. Helenus, whiche that knew the trouth of
thynges to come, sayde to Eneas; If thou knewest that
whiche I knowe, thou woldest absteyn the fro wepyng;
thou shalt restore the losse of Troye, & shalt escape, &
passe hool and sauf by fyre, and shalt goo by water in
to a lond amyable & sure, and ther thou shalt founde
a cyte rych & auctorysed in thy lynage; ther was neuer
non yet, neyther shal be so myghty; and, of thy lynage,
shal be born a baron, that shal make that cyte maystresse &
chye of the worlde, & shal subdue al londes and shal

bryng alle peple by his force vnder th'empyre of his cyte. His valour shal be moche preyed, and whan he hath the erthe in peas, he shal mounthe in to heuen joyously & ther shal be depyed. Thus recoūted Helenus, in hys debynaylle, to Eneas, in confortyng hym that thenne cam fro Troye beryng the goddis by whom he entryd the fyre. I remembre wel, and haue gret ioye whan I see Rome so puissant & grow fro day to day; and also I enioye me bycause the Trojans were beyquysshed by the Grekis; for therein they dyde them grete proffyt, for, by that dysconfyture, com the Trojans to such honour & hyenelle that the Romanis haue, by whiche they shal haue ioye & peas. ¶ By cause I haue tarped longe fro my propose, I wyl retourne to my first matere; thenne I may wel afferme that heuen, erth, & see, & al that euer ben therein, & also th'abyssmes chaūge their formes; and we semblably chaunge body & sowlis, whyche ben put in the bodyes of wylde beestis. Now thenne it is not afferant that man shal see another beeste for to fede withal hys body, but oughte to leue thym in peas; for the sowlis of our faders & frendes, or of other men, may dwell in them; and so it is gte shame to deuoure the body that apperteneth to thym; and grete cruelte to destroye beestis not greuyng ne anoyeng; for it may suffyse to destroye them than ben noyō, w'oute eting of such slaughter; for ther ben suche bytaille ynough of which men may wel & honestly lyue.

How Numa Pompilius returned agayn to Rome and
toke the gobernance therof. Capitulo. 5^o.

Adfore ye haue herd how Pythagoras re-
herced of thyngis, howe they chaūge and
transforme. When Numa Pompili had,
as sage & wyse, dilygently lerned his enseignemens &
techinges, & wel reteyned them, he cam agayn to Rome
ful of scyence. The Romans made hym their gouernour
& deliuerd to hym the mastrye of the royame, and gaf to
hym a fayr wyf & ryche at hys owene choys; whyche
was wyse, prudente, bayllant, courtoyse, & of hys pa-
rage; wel loued they eche other they tweyne. ¶ The
courte was full of baronnye. This Numa sette fyrst in
the kalendre Janyū & feuryer; tofore ther wer but x
monethis. He was wyse & coud wel gouerne hys royame
in tyme of peas & of warre; and taughte the men of
warre to lyue in peas, that tofore hade sette al theyr
studye but for to fyghte; and helde hys royame alle his
lyf in peas, & after dyed by age. For the deth of kynge
Numa al they of Rome olde & yong demened grete sorowe;
&, aboue all other, his wyf Egerye. She leste the cyte
for to make her sorowe, & fledd, there as man & woman
knewe not, in to the vale of Aries. There made she so-
rowe for her husbond so grete that grete pyte was it to
see. The nymphes that dwelled in the wode payned
them to recomforte her, but she wold receyue no comforte
Airbyus, that is called Polyf, sone somtyme of These,
shewd to her, by ensample, that she wold wdrawe her
fro so grete, and told to her an ebil auenture that som-
tynt happyd to hym.

How Politus, sone of Theseus, was slayn by hys step-
moder. Capitulo sexto.

Here ye, sayd Virbius to Egerpe, here
reherced, how Theseus made his soñ to
be drawen, by the incyting of hys wyf,
doughter of Pasyphe, the whych re-
quyred her stepson of putage ; and, bycause he wold not
agree therto, she surmysed on hym the druerye & acused
hym, for the despyte that she had to the soñ whiche had
refused her ; and so, for doubte of her vyce that she
shold not be acusyde, all the meschef torned vpon the yong-
lyng & sayd that he had tempted her. and the fader, that
knewe not the trouthe, belibed the lesyng, which was
full of iniquyte, & mystroued hys soñ. I was that said
soñ that I speke of, whom my false stepmoder acusyde ;
so my fader, for this cause, enchaced me as exyiled ; and
I, that was sory & hevy, was bytwene Phytee & Cro-
gone, wth an herte angwysshō. I held the ryuage of the
see of Corynthe, wher I sawe the see ryse sodenly an
hygh, and assemble in to a moūtayn, & rored lyke an ore ;
out of which yssued a bulle out unto his breste. He had
his noselle large & open, out wherof he vomysshyd the
water of the see. When my felawes sawe this euyl
bestie, they were abasshed ; but I was not abasshed for
ony thyng, that was so betrayed out of my contrey which
I hade losse, as he that wend myght haue no werse. But
the horses, that menyed the charyot wherin I was, wer
affrayed for the monstre, & fledd ayenst an hylle, drawyng
my charyot. I enforced me ayenst a roche baynely to con-
duyte my chariot, & wolde haue refreyned the horses whych,
for al the rage that they had, myght not surmoūte me ;

and hade wel holden them, ne hade not the whele of the charyot be broken vpon a gret tronke that it passyd by; so that I was outhrowe of the chare, & was in grete trabayll wher I laye vpon the tronk. I hade not meuyd fro thens, yf the harnois of the horses that helde me hade not trapped me & drawen me; w^{ch} this they ranne & al to brake & dysmembrid my membres & entrailles departed fro me, that I semed better ded than alyue. I hade no forme that ony man mygh^t knowe me by. Chenne may not thy losse be compared to myn. I sawe the tenebro paynes of helle; and there I hade abyden, & neuer comen oute, ne hade the valyant Esculapⁱ haue ben in myn ayd, whych was sonⁿ of Apollo. Deon the wyse physicyen, that was other wyse called Esculapⁱ, by strength of herbes drewe me out of helle & made me to reuyue, in despyte of Pluto that held me; wherof he was sorowfull, and, for as moch as my lady Dyane wolde not I sholde be knowen, whyche hade enbye to see me reysid agayn, couerd me w^{ch} a greu^e obscurete & gaf to me face forme and figure. Syth was she in doubte what she wolde doo w^{ch} me; yf she wole leue me in Crete, or in Delon. But now she hath put me here for doubte of myn enemyes. The name that I hade first she hath taken fro me; & wyl not that I be named Polyte, but wolde that I sholde fro than forth be named Airbi, and thus am I named. Now is gyuen to me honour dybyne, & am one of the goddes of the newrest; and syth I haue ben in this buscage, in the homage of Dyane whyche heled me.

How Egerye was transformed by Dyane in to a fontayne. Capitulo vij.

Nē, for ony thyng that Airbius said, the sorowfull Egerie toke no comforte, ne cessed to waylle. Thus, as her sorowe somoned her, she rested at the foote of the hylle, playnyng & wepyng assyduelly; and so moch wepte the sorowfull lady, that she confouded & drowned in water. Dyane had pite of her sorowe, & transformed her body in to a colde fontayn, & made her membres renne in to water. Thus was Egerye chaūged in to a clere fontayne. Moch were the nymphes abaschid whan they knewe & sawe this miruaylle; ffor they had neū seen more wonder. More was Airbius abaschyd than was Turnus th'agreste whā he sawe, in the myddis of the feld, an herbe mebe by hymself, & take the forme of of a man, & opene hys mouth, for to saye to the peple thingis for to come & to the wyle dyuyngs. ¶ They of Thoscane called hym Tagon. Or, in lyke wyse, was Romulus abaschid for to see hys drye spere were grene & lese his drought, & growe in the ground as a quyk tre, and gaf shadowe to them that miruaylled therof, and wer ioyd to shadowe them for the hete. Or Polytyus hade more miruaylle of Egerye than Cyprus hade, whan he sawe hymeself in the water horned as in a myrroure; which, whan he hade seen, wolde not bylebe that it had ben trewe that hornes might be in hys forehede, and, whan he cam fro the bataylle of th'enemye that he hade dompted, he abode & held vp hys handes & hys bylage horned toward heben, sayenge to the goddes celestials, ¶ What may this auēture be & sygnifye? If it plese you

that I may be certefyed, yf this signe be of good fortune
 & happ vpon Rome & on the Romayns, be it ; and, yf it
 be the contrary, late it com vpon me & vpon non other.
 Thenne made he sacrefyse, w'out taryeng, vpon an
 awter made of grene herbes, and put in a chalyce
 wyñ, and by that the dybyñ dyde knowe, by the baynes
 of a ded man, what it myghte sygnifye. The dybyne
 behelde & saue that this myracle signefyed gret thyng,
 and yet, by the baynes he ne myghte see the mysterye of
 the signe, tyl that he had drawen the lyghñ, of whiche he
 lyghted th'entrayles of the body ; and thenne he saue
 the mystery apparantly, & escryed to hym, sayeng ; ¶ O
 god kyng, thou shalt haue the seignorye of Rome, and
 the Romayns shal obeye to the. Now entre anon in to
 the cyte ; see the yates be opene ; the destyne is suche
 that thou shalt be taken for kyng, as sone as thou comest,
 and shalt sauely vse the sepre & the seignorye. When
 Cypius herde hym say so, he destorned hym fro the cyte,
 and sayde, that gode forbode that he sholde haue such ho-
 nour ; ffor he hade leber to lyue by strañchyle in exyle.
 Notw'stondyng he dyde do com thider out of Rome the
 senate & assemble the peple of Rome ; but, tofore, he
 coberd hys hornes w' a grene crowne of laurier, and after
 sayde to hem. Among you is a man that shal be kyng
 & lord ouer you ; and the royame shal be his, yf he entre
 in to Rome, as the dybyne sayth. Now I shal telle
 you who it is, w'oute namyng of his name ; hit is one
 that hath his heede horned. If it hade plesyd hym he
 mighte haue entred in to the cyte, w'oute contradycon of
 ony man sauf of me, whyche leted & drewe hym agayn ;
 he apparteyneth to no man more nere than to me. Now
 defende ye hym that he entre not ; but take ye hym, &

bynde & flee hym, yf it plese yow for to yssue out of such
 suspencion. ¶ Thenne began the prynces of the Romayns &
 the peple to crye & braye, in suche wyse as wynd doth ayenst
 busynes, or the see betyng agaiſt a roche. Thus mur-
 mured the peple, & demaunded all, w^t a bruyt, who it
 was; & soughte & demaunded for hym. Thenne he dys-
 couerd hys heed & shewd to them his hornes that he hade;
 and, whan the peple of Rome sawe the hornes, euyche
 began to waylle & abaishe hys bylage, not wyllynge to
 behold hym; but none of them mighte absteyn but,
 maulgre them, they sawe the noble heed; and neūtheles
 they dyde hym honour, & aourned his heed with a ryche
 crowne of golde and, bycause he wold not entre in to
 Rome, the baronnye gaf hym, w^toute the cyte, in demayn,
 as moch ground as a charyot w^t oren might compryse
 aboute in a daye; and, for the remembraunce of the forme
 that he hade, they made on the walles of Rome & en-
 taylled an ymage horned, of fyn golde semblable vnto a
 man.

How Esculapius gate in Rome honor dyuyn. Ca^o. 8^o.

Now it is right that I say to yow, how
 Esculapius the sone of Coronis conquerd
 in Rome honour dyuyn, & how he cam
 into the cyte. There was somtyme a
 pestylence in the cyte, whych ensted al
 the ayer, in such wyse that the peple in short tyme wer
 sek, of so grevō sakenessis that medecynes auaylled not.
 wherfore they were in wyll to goo in to Delphos, or to
 sende for to praye & requyre Pheb^o of socours & ayde of
 this pestylence, whiche hade brought Rome in this des-

treffe. When they that wente wer comen thider, Apollo by myracle made th'ymage to tremble vpon the awter, and al the place; and a boys was herd of whiche al wer affrayed that herd it. This boys sayde to them; O, ye Romayns, that ben come from so ferre hither for to sech socours, but yf ye had prayed ner home it had ben better; ye must sech your helpe more ner to you. It is no nede that I doo you ony ayde; Esculappus my sone he ought to doo it to you; goo ye to hym, & calle hym to your ayde; and by hym shal ye haue delyuance of your sorowes. Therw^t returned the Romayns; but tofore they requyred hym that he wolde enseigne where hys sone was; and he tolde hem in Epydane and gaf to them certayn tokene how they shold seche & fynde hym. The Romayns entred in to the see, and so longe saylled that they cam in to Epydane, and aresoned the Grekis, & sayde to them the occasyon of their comyng, and that they soughte ayde & socours of theyre god, that, by his presence, might fynyshe the pestelence that the Romayns endomaged. ¶ The Grekes wolde not doo the requeste of the Romanis; they sayd they wolde for nothyng delyue their goddes; affermyng that they ought not deliuere to other that thing whiche themself might haue nede of. Some theire were that acorded to delyue hym, affermyng that they ought not to refuse to none that hade nede of their goddes. Other sayde that they ought not delyue the sabyō of their cyte; and the other sayde it wer ebyl doon to refuse their gode to the Romayns, for to socoure theyme. ¶ Moche was the sentence contrarye among them. Thus passed the day w'oute effecte, and the Romayns prayd to the god humbly, that he wolde socoure them of the euyl that destrayned them. When

the nyghte cam that the Romayns slepte, they sawe, as theym semed, the god, in such fourme as he was wonte to be in the temple, holdynge, as an agreste, a cruse in his lyfte hande and, w^t his righte hande, demenyng hys heer and hys berde ; and sayde to them amynably ; Dowte ye not I shall helpe you ; and shall lebe this symylacre, & shall go w^t you to Rome, in forme that I shall take of a serpet, as grete as is afferant to a god. Now take hede & abyse th'ymage of the serpente, and ye shall knowe me the better whan I shall take such semblance ; for tomorrow I shall apere in such forme. ¶ Herw^t the Romayns awook, and lost the bysion & the boys of Esculappus. The nyghte passed & the day cam ; the Grekes wyll not what they myghte doo for to delyue their god or noo. The made all the peple to come to the temple ; and ther they counceylled, prayeng & requyryng the gode to shewe them som certayn signe, by whyche they myght be put out of the doubte that they were in ; & that they myght see & knowe wher it pleased hym best to haue hys siege & abydyng. ¶ The gode, in forme of a serpent, put hysself and restyd betwene two cresses, and tyfled after his abenement, & made by myracle th'ymage to tremble & the awter & al the pament of the temple & also th'oracle ; and his regarde was more rede than a bronde brennyng, and loked aboute hys ; alle they that sawe hys were tremblyng for drede. Wel knewe the presse the mysterye of the signe whyche was reueltyd, & escryed ioyously ; Late vs honoure & worshyp this god deuoutly, w^t herte & mouthe ; and after sayde that he sholde com & take at hys plesur whom he wold of al the companye, and that he wolde be debonaire & favorable to deuoute peple that worshyped hym. Alle they that were present adoured

hym & answerd, after the preest, Amen. Thus maye he be of herte & of mouthe. ¶ They of Rome praid hym of mercy that he wolde ayde hem for hys pyte ; and the god, in sygne of love & of graunte, clawed hys heede, in mebyng his gylte cresse, & syfled w^t his tongue ; and after caste hys body out of the temple, where he was inne, by the degrees, tornyng hys chiere towarde the temple out of whiche he was departed, in salewyng the awter & habytacle of the monastre, and moch^{er} solemprly stode through the cyte, of whyche the wayes & stretes wer couerd with grene herbes & new flowris, w^t grete depote of peple that solowed hym ; and he, w^tout taryng, wente to the porte and ther gaf leue to the peple that hade conbeyed hym, as deboñair, and after entred in to the shyppe of Romayns.

Whan they sawe the god in the shyppe, without tarynge, they on the ryuage made sacrefyle of a bulle ; after they disancred theyr shipp, & entrid therein gladly, and adressid their sailles ; and the wynd was good, and sayllid forth their cours. The gode hade sette hys heede on the borde behynde, and behelde al partes ; and the wynde brought hem swetely that w^t ioye w^toute payn, they cam in to Italie & entryd therein. The shyppe the vi day adressyd hym by the temple of Labyū, and wente ryghte nygh the ryuage of Phyllien, leuyng Japyge & passyng the roches of Amphyrrie ; Ce-loine, Remercye, Cannolle, Marysse, Pelore, & the straytes of Ppodate, Remesse, Metalle, & Lenchorye Promontorpe, Surente, Croton, Fabie, Parcenope, Cumee where be the temples of Sybile ; Lentifiere w^t her hoot fountaynes ; Lynterne, Aulturne, of whych is

floodes is ful of deepe drenes fumousō, & of serpentis ; after Mynturne, Caygetta, and the manoyr of Antypates, Tracans the myry, and the perillō contre of Circes ; and so long that, at the rybage of Acoñ, the maroners tok porte, bycause the see was aspre & sharpe. There desployed hym the god, and adressid h̄ toward the temple, wherin hys fader was worshyped, & abode ther al the nyghte ; and, on the morñ, returned he on his iorney in to the shyp̄. Tho was the see peased, & saylled forth ; and helde the ryght waye, tyl they cam in to th'entree of Cybre. ¶ Alle the peple of the contre wente to the place wher the shyppe restyd, and the Romayns of the temple reuestyd hem & brought joyously theyr procession, syngyng deuoutly. On both sides of the ryuage were the peple demenyng joye, agayn the comynge of the gode, and made grete fyres, lyght of encence, that brenned ; and, of the bestis that they sacrefyed, yssued grete suauite, which plesed wel all the peple.

Shortly to saye the peple made grete feste, and the shipp̄ wente so ferre that it entrid into Rome ; and the serpent adressid hym vp & leyd hys hede on the masse, and looked aboute, yf he myghte see a place cobenable wher he myght abyde. In Rome was an yle that the ryber of Cybre embroyed egally on bothe sydes ; thider adressid the shyppe, and the serpēt made a grete sprengē, & lepe fro the shyp̄ in to the yle ; and ther he abode, and reprysed, and toke agayn his dybyñ semblañce that he fyrst hade ; and drewe & broughte the peple to helthe by hys presence, & by hys medecynes heled all Rome.

Afore I haue reherced how the austours haue reherced of the gode that cam fro Epydaure in to Rome, & how he was welcomen to the Romayns. he was rydhely receybed in Rome & seruyd for a gode ; ffor he ought wel to be ffor, in tyme of peas & of warre, was he most souerayn, most wyse, most prudent, & the most myghty of al men born of moder. He conquerd al his enemyes & hade byctorye ; and yet he hade more glorye & honour for the balyance & the prys of his sone ; and sonner was therfore gloryfyed & deifyed more than for werke that en he made. I trowe he made neuer werke, wherof he hade more honour, than for t'engendre a man so wyse so prudent so noble and so balyant. Cezar conquerd Almayne, Frauce, Englonde, and many other by warre ; but al this mounteth nothyng vnto the glorye that he hade for t'engendre so balyant a son, by whom th'empire of Rome seynoryeth thurgh al the worlde. ¶ The goddes dyde grete honour to al the worlde to late them haue such a lorde. ¶ Julius Cezar hade not be of mortal semence, he hade ben made a gode as the fable wytnessith ; but nature w'sayde hym. ¶ When Aen, the moder of Eneas, whiche was chief of his lygnage, sawe the deth of Cezar pourchaced by treson, w'oute menacyng and that it was forspoken & sworn. she becam moche heuy & pale for sorowe. Unto all the goddes that she encotred, she shewed the euyl auenture that was comyng to Cezar, sayeng ; Ha ne see ye not how is doon to me despyte by treson ? I may not hyde ne concele the gryefys that contynuelly ben doon to me. I was sorrowful for Troye, that was confounded ; and after for

my son Eneas; I was in grete hevynesse whan he saylled so longe by the see, in doubte for to peryshe, & that he sawe th'ynfernalis peryls; to whom aftirward Turnus was moch contrary. But what abayleth now to recounte his aduerstytees & that my lygnage hath suffred in tyme passed? I have wel other thinges to cōplayne me of. I see the glayue made sharpe, to murdre my lygnage, & for to put to deth the myghty duke & the holy prouoste, that maketh the sacrefyse to Vesta. If the goddesse lose her prouoste, she shal lose her sacryfyces, & I myn nebewe, that holdeth Rome in hys bayllye. O lordes goddes, suffre ye not this for the loue of me your frende.

Thus sprange Venus cōplaynyng, w'oute saynyng to dismeue away her sorowe; and, yf it mighte be, to make the souerayn goddes to rescowe her neuewe fro deth. and this wolde they haue doon gladly, yf they had myghte; but the destiny myght not be desfourned; for w'oute doubte the deth of Cesar was iugged of suche as myght not be w'sayde; but, in signe of sorowe that was to come into the worlde, they made t'appere in th'ayer, manye yllō sygnes & doubtable. Sowles of fyre apperid in the clowdes & wer herde resowne & make noyse. In the heuen hornes & busynes horrybly were herde, whiche coverdly shewde that some euyl auenture sholde come in to the worlde. Also the sonne, in sygne of sorowe, chaūged hys colour & becaū troblō. Ther wer seen in th'ayer many flammes brennyng; and ther was seen rayne blood. Lucyfer becam whyte and hade the vylage coverid. In the monne the colour chaūged; men herde the nyght crowe and the

owle syng in the temples; and, in the wodes, were
 horryble menaces. By these ensamples that were seen
 were the Romayns sore meuryd; and made sacrefylse for
 to enquiry what al this myght sygnifye. but they myght
 not be certyfyed, by theyr bayne sacrefylse, sauf, in the
 boyllīg, they sawe a felonō sygne, representyng an heede
 smeton of in grete tumulte & in signe of meschief. By
 nyghtes, in the cyte, the dogges barked, bayed & howled
 ful of inqwyte; enbyronnyng the temples, and drew
 out sowles of dede bodyes; and thus Rome trembled
 sore. Alle these sygnes & other wer seen, but neū, for
 al this, the auenture ne the myschief was not knowen
 vnto the tyme it was achieuyd; so ther was none that
 socourid Cesar fro deth.

Of the deth of Juli Cesar, and of hys deffiacōn by Ju-
 pyter. Capitulo 10^o.

In to the temple entryd pryuely thise felons,
 holdyng their swerdes hyde, for to brynge Ju-
 lius Cesar to deth. Brutus, Cassius and Ca-
 thon, with theyre meyne, entryd into the tem-
 ple for to doo this feloīye. them semed ther was no place
 more esy for hem in al the cyte. Venus, for angere & for
 sorowe, trēblid & bete her breste with her handes, whan
 she sawe them sech Cesar for to flee; she couerd hym
 w^t the derke clowd & thycke, that she coberid Parys w^t,
 whan Menelaus wende to haue hytte hym adescouerd;
 and Eneas her sone for t^escape the swerdes of the Dy-
 omedyennes she wende to haue couyd Cesar, but her
 rescowse abaylled not; for he was juged to deth, and
 Jupyter, that sawe enforce her in bayn, for in no wyse

the myght false the destinye, sayde to her: ¶ Doughter,
 thou weneſt to deſtourne th'eſtablyſhement of destinyes;
 but thou trauayleſt in vayne. for th'ordynaunce may not
 be deſtoured. Thou loſeſt thy payne; thou knoweſt the
 thre ſuſters, that haue wretton the ſtabliſhemens, en-
 taylled in pardurable dyamond, more ferme & hard than
 ſteel, in ſuche wyſe that they may not be broken ne
 dyſtoured, and that haue no doute of aſſault, ne of the
 yre of Heuen, ne of tempeſte. Ther ben the destinyes
 wretton & noted of the geeſtis of the Romayns. I haue
 ſeen & noted them wel; and, bycauſe that thou ſhalt
 be acertayned of them, I ſhal telle them to the.

O Clar, for whō thou, my doughter, art comē,
 ſayd Iuppyter, hath had in the erthe many la-
 bours & paynes; now the time is come that
 hys trauaill ſhal be ended, and he ſhal be gloryfyed &
 made a ſterre in heben; & deſpyed w'oute lōg taryenge.
 And, for thy loue, hys ſone, that ſhal be ſone and man
 of god, ſhal be emperour of al the world & noñ ſhal be
 but he; and he ſhal auenge the deth of his fader, and
 the ſtrong cyte of Aſyten ſhal by force be brought to hys
 mercy; and he ſhal do ſethe ſo moch blood, in the londe
 of Pharlalye in Emachye, and in the felde Phelippe,
 that it ſhal be meruaylle, & the name of Pompee ſhal be
 quenched in th'occyſyon of hys heyr. and Cleopatra, the
 wyf of Anthoine, that ſhal payne her, for th'aſſyaunce of
 her lord, to bring th'onour of Rome in to Egypte, &
 abaunte her therof, ſhal be bylaſtly dompted, & deceybed
 of her folyshe empryſe vnto ſhame & to dampnement.
 Doughter, ther ſhal be no lande erable on this ſyde
 the ſee ne beyonde the ſee, but it ſhal be in hys iuriſ-

dicōn, subgette & redeuable in his gouūnañce, and, whan he has made peas in the erthe, he shal applye his herte to make droytes and lawes, mayntene justyce, and gybe honorable ensample to his peple; and shal gouuerne by goode māns al peple; which shal lyue by ensample of hym. His children, and hys heires that shal ensiwe hym of hys lygnage, shal ensiwe after hym to his semblāce; and shal regne vpon al the worlde, & shal euer be named after hys name Augustus. and, whan he hath lybed longe in the world, & achieuyd hys eage by his meryte, he shal be gloryfyed & stelled aboute in the heben. ¶ After this, sayde Jupyter to Venus, go take the soule of hys fader, whych is rabyshid out of the body, & make it a sterre; shynnyng & depyed, and sette it rygh to my temple, for to kepe our capitole. By fore that Jupyter had al sayde, came Ven, w'out apperyng of ony man in the place, and toke the soule of Juli Cesar her acqeynted, and bare it in to heben; and, as she bare it, she felte it chauffe & enflame and take forme dybyne. Thenne lete Ven it goo out of her lappe, and the soule incontynent flew by w' her al an hye, and was made a sterre comete, drawyng a gret tayll shynnyng. Now hath Cesar dybyne honour, glorie, and gladnesse; but his sone enioyed promelles & grete faytes, whych passe hys & ben of grete auctoryte.

Her tofore ye habe herde how the auctours reherse of the sone of Coronys, that hade in Rome honour dybyñ. Now I shal saye to you, astir myn ententement, how this fable is creable. After Romul^o wer sire kyngis in Rome. The fyrst was Numa Popili; the

second Cullius Hostyli; the iiijth. Anc^r. Marc^r; the iiijth.
Carquiū Prisc; the vth. Serbi Culli; and the sixthe
Carquiū, whos surname was Proud. Chise tyre hade
of Rom^e the maystrye & seynourye, that one more & that
other lasse, by the space of ij. C lxxij yere; whych wer con-
querynge & prudēt. ¶ Carquiū the Proude hade a sone,
whych enforced a balyaūt & prudent lady, espouse of Col-
latyn, a myghty man; of whych enforcyng the lady hade
such sorowe that she slewe her self wth a swerde; but, to-
fore, she had shewd her caas to her fader & to her hus-
bonde; ffor whych cause, the kynge & hys sone must nedis
flee, for t^e escape fro deth; ffor the Romais wolde haue
slayn them yf they myght haue had them. Bycause of
this distroye & crysme, the Romayns daygned no more to
haue a kynge; but established that they shold frely, wthout
ony kynge, chese euery yer a consul, that shold purchasse
theyr righte & governe the lond, & be chief and heed for the
yer; and at th^e ende of the yer they sholde chaūge & chese
a newe consul. ¶ Thus, wthoute pryce, wer the Ro-
mayns vij. C ij yere, and the londe & al the contre wer go-
berned by consuls; and so moch were the Romayns
fyers and ful of corage, that they sente theyr peple in to
fer contrees, wyllyng to subdue by strength alle nacōns
and haue in tribute; and so moch grew their seynouryes
and lordshypps, that it myght not suffylye to goūne them
one man onily, wer he neu^{er} so wyle. Theñe made they
thre cōsuls for to goūne their seynouryes; of whom
the two wente oute of the contre for to gete & conquere
strānge nacōns & royames; and the iiijth abode in Rome
for to holde the Romayns in peas. One of the thre was
named Marcus Anthoni, whych, by hys wytte & hys
payn, subdued al the Dryent; the second was Juli

Cesar, whych by feat of armes conquerd in the Occydent. This was a good clerke, large of honour, & a good weryour, in suche wyse that nothyng endured ayenst hys swerde. and the iij^{de} consul abode at Rome for to goūne the baronnye that which was named Pompee. ¶ Cesar wente into th'occydente & abode ther x yere, and conquerd al the nacōns in the west, on this syde the see & beyond, and, whan al they wer hys trybutaires, & hade sette hys gardes oū al for to kepe the droytes & rygghtes of the Romayns, thenne wolde he retorne agayn to Rome. But Pompee w'sayde hym, and warned the Romayns that he shold not be receyued; as he that doubted that Cesar & his peple wold haue the seynorpe, whych they had longe holden. He was sory of his comynge & sente to hym that he shold absteyn hym fro comyng in to Rome, and that he shold neu entre, but yf it wer by force.

Of Cesar Augustus that was emperour aftir Juli, in whos tyme God was borū.

Whan Cesar had vnderstod this thyng he sente for hys power, & made hym redy for t'assaylle Rome; beyng in wyll to conquer it, & haue it in hys abandon; or ellis confound it, yf he myghte be no felawe in hit, & that th'entree was refused to hym. & so he toke Rome, & chassed Pompee so longe that he was slayū, and, whan he had fynysshed the warr, he made hymself lord of Rome, and the Romayns wer vnder hym, whiche longe tyme hade be w'oute lord. Thus had Cesar nygh the puissañce of al the world in hys hond, but the Romayns hated moch hys domynacōn, & hys daūger; & toke vengeaūce whan they myght, and

therby they supposed to haue remayned free. But Cesar had a son by adopcion named Auguste, a wyle clerk, bygorō & batayllō, whyche helde th'empyre w^c his fader, and slewe the dears of his fader, and the sone of Pompee also; and Anthoine whych folylly, for loob and by the prayer of Cleopatra th'egypcyenne, supposed to haue broughte into his handes al the world, as th'yfstorey recyteth, & to haue translated the seynorpe of Rome in to Egypte. Thus thoughte the wyf of Anthoine; but Cesar Auguste denyed it, whych slewe them, and thenne forthon was al the worlde in his subgeccōn, and he seynorped & domyned byon alle londes.

In the tyme of Cesar Augustus was Ihu Crist borne, the sabyour & redemour of al the worlde; sone of the blessed byrgyne Marie. This August Cesar, by the bayllyes of hys empyre, made descrypcōn thrughe al the world, as wytnessith saynt Luke the holy Euangelist, for to knowe the some of al them that helde hows & that dwelled vnder hys empyre, and the nombre of hys trybutes. Thenne was seen, in th'oryent, a sterr, whyche surmounted al other in gretnes rennyng in th'ayer lowe. This was the sterre that broughte the kynges of Charle into Bethleem; where they foūd the kyng of al kyngis, and presented to hē golde, encens & myrre, in token that he was kyng, Gode & man. Many nacōns spake & helde fables of this sterre, whyche thenne was seen. Many speken of it in th'orient. Or parauenture they that saue it mūeylled & supposed that Cesar was deyfied & stellefyed; and in suche wyle Dbyde wold preue, faynedly and fabulously & by sixon, this that is touched in this booke. and therby

he had supposed to haue gotten the grace of August, whiche hade bannyschyd hym out of hys contre, for makynge of the booke, *De Arte Amandi*, whiche he hade wretton. Or ellis for another thyng by whych he had grebid hym; ffor August had seen hym, in a place descouenable, wth a child; yet the cause iij^{de} was more doubt-able, ffor August had foind hym vpon Cornelle hys wyf; for thise thre thyngis hade Duyde the euyl will of the Prynce, and for makynge & writynge of this booke, he supposed to haue appeased hym. but he myghte neuer doo it, ne come in hys grace. ¶ Cesar was buryed & enteryd nobly vpon a stone of xxⁱ foot of heyghte; and was aftirward seruyd honoured & worshypped as a god, and the peple made in hys name feste & sacryfise.

Thus endeth the xvth & laste booke of *Duyde*; and next hys Prayer to the goddes foloweth.

O He goddes, felawes of Eneas, whiche passed by glaybes & by fyre that ye arryued at home, and al ye goddes of Romenye born, and fader Duyryn that foundest the cyte, and thou Mars, the god of bataylle, and thou Vesta, holy prestresse & goddesse, created emonge the Cesariens. O Iuppyter, souerayn mayster that holdest the tour of Carpeye, and all ye goddes that ar worshypped, and to whom wthout mesprison may be made requeste vnto. Unto al you I praye, wth deboute herte, that Cesar August may longe lyue, in good helthe & peas, & wthoute encombrance, & peasybly may hold al the worlde, & that I neuer see hym leue this terryen empyre, how be it that it is lasse than the celestyal; and, whan he shal depte fro this, that he may be gloryfyed &

depyed wth his fader, and thēne he shal be fauorable vnto
al his & also socourable al be he soo ferre. ¶ Now I
habe my matier achieyde, & performed such a werke that
I doubte nothyng the yre ne desdayne of none; and that
it shall neu^{er} be despiced by yron, ne destroyed by fyre,
ne disfacid by oldnesse ne eage, which al thinge deffaceth,
and, whan it pleseth to Deth to tak my body, late hym
doo hys playtir. But my name, ne my loue he may no
quenche, malgre hym; tho two thȳgis shal abyde, whiche
is the better parte, as longe as the power of Rome is
grate & stratcheth bpon alle men; and aslonge as the
worlde shal endure, shal this my booke ben seen and redd,
yf it be borne there where as trouth can be knowen and
reherced.

Amen.

**Thus endeth Dwyde hys booke of Methamorphose,
translated & fynysshed by me Willm Caxton, at West-
mestre the xxii day of Apryll. the yere of our lord
m^o. iiii^o. iiii^o. and the xx yere of the regne of Kyng Edward
the fourth.**

NOTES.

Part of the work having been printed before possession of Mansion's book was obtained, there is not in the text any reference to these notes ; each sheet, consisting of four pages, is numbered at the foot of the first page, and, in the following table, the first column refers to the number of the sheet, the second to the page of the sheet, the third to the line counted (where the letter B is added) from the bottom.

NOTES TO BOOK X.

Page.	Sheet.	Line.	
1	3	22	<p>She was yolden and delivered to him again, &c. &c.</p> <p>Elle lui put baillie et rendue par tel couvenant que, sans a jamais la pouvoir recouvrer, il ne se retournast ne regardast derriere lui, jusqua ce qu'elle fut totalement hors des tourmens infernaux; et quil alast devant, et elle le suivroit derriere; ou autrement jamais n'en isteroit.</p>
1	4	6	<p>And thus departed Eurydice, &c.</p> <p>E ainsi se parti Euridice de son amy, et mourut de second mort. Mais de lui ne se peut plaindre, fors de trop amer; le derrenier salut lui rendy, que a paines l'entendy Orpheus.</p>
2	1	20	<p>To this assement cam trees, &c. &c.</p> <p>A cest assement vindrent arbres portans fruits de divers sortes; comme amandeliers, lauriers, mespliers, cypres, corneilliers et mouriers, chesnes, fresnes, esrales, peschiers, genestriers, cherisiers, pruniers et autres arbres pardurables de verdeur; si y vindrent figuiers, sapins et les arbres qui le balsme portent, &c.</p>
2	4	4	<p>And the God put his intente, &c.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Sy vault cil dieu, que tout mestroye, Mettre s'entente et son etude A faire autre similitude Quil navoit et desirot d'estre. Le tout puissant, le Roy celestre, Autre chose qnyert encores, Et q ains navoit este lores, Voler vault—et du ciel descendre Et daigna fourme daigle prendre.</p> <p>This passage, and some which follow, are probably taken from the old metrical version of Philippe de Vitry.</p>

NOTES TO BOOK X.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
2	4	20	Phebus haunted in Europe and in <i>Parthe</i> . Phebus hantoit en Europe et en <i>Sparte</i> .
2	4	22	And he brought <i>lawriers</i> in the <i>arche</i> , &c. <i>Les levriers en laisse menoit,</i> <i>Des rois et des filez porter, &c.</i>
3	1	2	And toke the Palet and sat and launched, &c. Si prent Le Palet, si la balanchie Hautement en lair la lencie, A descendre est sur terre fort Le Palet cheut ; si se ressort En lair sur la face à l'enfant Si q tout le vis lui pourfent, Lenfant cheut pamez en la place, &c.
3	1	12	Lyke as the flour. Caxton here has had reference to Ovid himself, or to some other translator, for Colart Mansion has not this simile.
3	2	11	Here Mansion inserts the transformation of Attys by Cybele into a pine, which Caxton omits.
3	2	12	The <i>halsenees</i> Prophecydees. <i>Les mauvaises propeticides.</i>
3	2	18	In—was armed and worshipped. <i>en laquelle aoree estoit, &c.</i>
3	4	19	being without any love. <i>sans avoir amie, je suis amis.</i>
3	4	6B.	which <i>seemeth</i> Ivorye. the French adds : <i>point ne dist quelle fut d'ivoire.</i>
4	2	22	But therfor it remayneth not, &c. <i>Mais pource ne remaint il pour Mirra ne pour le pechre qui pour elle avint : nest la mirre de tele valeur que la terre deust valoir quelle eust tel hoir porté.</i>
4	3	9B.	<i>He</i> ought not—mistake of the MS. for <i>we</i> . <i>On ne te doit, &c.</i>
4	4	4	with the broder. Mansion adds : “ <i>et pour ainsi se double l'amistie.</i> ”
5	2	14	for <i>that</i> read <i>than</i> .

NOTES TO BOOK X.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
5	4	3B.	I can saye no mor, &c. Je ne scais plus riens que mescroire parquoy tu ayes ton sens perdu.
6	3	7	Angry and doubtful. <i>troublée et douteuse.</i>
7	1	2B.	But Venus, &c. &c. mais Venus, comme fachant pour cestui meffait se obscurcist et couvri sa face ; la Lune eclipsa et de toutes les etoiles nen demoura que une q toutes ne sen fouissent au firmament ; cest fust l'ourse et aincores fut ce malgre elle, mais touteffois palist toute, et mucha sa face, comme celle qui ne vould voir vilté si abominable.
8	1	8B.	that it was merveyll, that she might endure, &c. que à merveilles ; et telement que jour ne nuit durer nen pouoit.
8	2	12	<i>He</i> raught not of dignity, of honour ne of <i>deyte</i> , &c. Il ne <i>lui</i> chaloit de honneur ne de deite : tout oublia pour le damoisel Adonyn : riens navoit au ciel que tant lui pleust, &c.
9	1	1	Mate in th'Angle. Amour le rendy <i>mat en l'Anglet</i> de ses forces.
9	1	5B.	<i>Rose in Spayne.</i> Mieux coulourée que <i>Rose espainte</i> au mois de May.
10	4	40	is souveraynly ful of ardour, &c. est <i>Air</i> souverain plain dardeur, prenant bonne atrempance par la moisteur du jouvencel, <i>ce est</i> du signe de Acquire qui est froit et plain de moisteur : pour ce les anciens Docteurs faignent quil fut Bouteillier de Jupiter.—L'Aigle aux champs est haut volant ; et Jupiter est un element haut assis par dessus tous, et le plus chault ; et pour ce dit la fable que l se mua en aigle, haut volant, pour ravir Ganimesdes.
10	4	8B.	which is att the tyme, &c. &c. <i>Des que le printems commence</i> et que le Soleil monte au signe de Aries, <i>lors</i> commence a se fleurer Jacinthus, qui est la fleur du Glay, &c. &c.
10	4	3B.	And the Sonne which beginneth then hys vertu and myght, &c. Le Soleil, q entre lors a recouvrer sa vertu et puissance, donne a toutes gens ensemble, toutes creatures, joye et ebaudissement

NOTES TO BOOK X.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
			pour le parement de la Terre, et le chant des Oiseaux, qui lors entrent en leurs amours.
11	3	end of the Book.	<p>These expositions of the French Commentator have not been exactly rendered by Caxton, and sometimes, as we have seen, he curtails them at the expence of the sense, such as it is. His gallantry has induced him entirely to omit a severe reflection upon the ladies of that day, with which Mansion (in this instance unprompted by Walleys) closes his moral comments on this book.</p> <p>Certainement, il seroit expedient et grant besoin que cest Cephonie retournast, pour refourmer et rehabiliter les femmes de nostre siecle; et quelle de rechief les muast en souef flairant mente, comme elle fist lors. Car, pour le jourdhuy, elles sont si effeminées, si lubriques, et si desvergonnées, que elles osent bien prier et aincores parforcier les hommes, non pas en chambres et en requoy tant seulement, mais publiquement parmi les rues, a la veue et regart de tous. Pour nehan ne disoit Jehan Boccace, en son livre de la ruine des nobles: "Oh femmes, " tres doulx mal des hommes mortels," disoit il, "quelle chose " peult estre convoitie que tu ne veuilles: quelle chose veulx, " que tu noses faire; et quelles choses pues tu desirer, que tu " ne asoufisses."—Certes, a tout conclurre, les faicts en apperent a present tres abominables.</p>
BOOK XI.			
11	4	12	<p>which had theyre <i>feet</i> covered with lether. So Caxton renders the <i>tectæ lymphata ferinis</i> <i>pectora velleribus.</i> of Ovid; for the French has not the passage.</p>
12	2	6	<p>And the <i>deth gaaf</i> the murmure, &c. Et <i>la Mer</i> donnoit la murmure, Caxton probably read, <i>la Mort.</i></p>
14	3	3	<p>was Lord of <i>Lavyne.</i> fut Seigneur de <i>Salamine.</i></p>
14	3	11	<p>ne had Protheus have been. se n'eust été Protheus.</p>

NOTES TO BOOK XI.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
14	4	3	upon a <i>dredefull</i> Dolphin. sur ung Dolphin <i>cremu</i> .
14	4	3	and there she <i>slepte</i> all naked. et la toute nue se <i>deduisoit</i> .
15	2	8	These curious particulars concerning the guests at the marriage feast of Peleus and Thetis, are literally translated from Colard Mansion. Upon this, and many other occasions, the Latin poet is quite out of sight.
16	1	9	<i>Sire</i> , Jupiter, <i>jugé</i> truly, &c. &c. <i>Saura</i> Jupiter <i>jugier</i> loyaument, &c.
16	2	11	I am She that all <i>maye</i> . Je suis celle qui tout <i>puis</i> .
16	3	14	<i>If ye not</i> , <i>latte</i> him <i>jugé</i> at <i>hys playsere</i> , &c. et sil vous puet mettre dacord, bien le vueil : <i>et sy non</i> , il juge a son plaisir, &c.
17	2	11 B.	I am so rych and puissante, &c. tant suis riche et puissante que chacun et chacune me enclive et porte reverence, honoure, prise, craint sert et aore.
17	3	8	I demaund of the what <i>it</i> is worth ? Je te demande que vault richesse ?
17	3	6 B.	<i>them that love me I shall enrych and shall engrange their tresoure</i> , &c. Ceux qui maiment enricheray et <i>engrandiray</i> leur tresor, &c.
17	4	5	<i>that byleveth me</i> . These words are a redundancy. The passage of Mansion is : Viegne a moy celui qui veult aprendre a vivre au monde sans vilonnie, et lui garder honnestement de encombrier ; qui me croit ja ne mesprendra.
18	1	5	<i>Whate have I to doo to sorowe, for that me behoveth ?</i> Garde le riche ses tresors, car il ne me en chault, <i>mais que J'en aye a faire ce quil me convient</i> .
18	4	13	<i>I can the goode thanke</i> . et je t'en sçay bon gre.
19	3	6	for her <i>leve</i> , and <i>love</i> , &c. read for her <i>love</i> and <i>leve</i> .
20	2	2	In semblance of a <i>Calf</i> . en semblance de <i>Vielle</i> .
21	2	9 B.	They renne so <i>radely</i> . ils courent si <i>randonement</i> .

NOTES TO BOOK XI.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
21	3	4 B.	whereas she saw him last, &c. si vey Cheys, <i>estant au derrain estaige</i> , qui lui faisoit signe, &c.
22	2	13	And the wawes defroyssed and al the brake the sterne and other garnyshyng. et les undes les <i>guerroioent</i> , <i>gouvernal</i> et tous autres habillemens leur deffroissoient.
22	4	11	but was sure ynough in the myddle of a <i>water</i> that was derke. et si est assez seure ou milieu dune obscure <i>Cave</i> .
23	2	12	whyche myghtest hope that he lyed. que mensonge espoir y meist.
24	3	4	Eacus, that <i>sued</i> her nyghe. Eacus qui de pres <i>la suivoit</i> .
24	3	5 B.	He is become a Fowl that hath long entresignes. Oysel est devenu q̄ longues entreseignes a <i>es cuisses</i> .
24	3	3 B.	For t'affirme hys anger. <i>et encores se plonge il en la haulte mer pour affermer son courroux</i> .

BOOK XII.

25	1	7 B.	but <i>suffred</i> many a day, &c. ains <i>attendit</i> maintz jours.
25	4	1 i	so curtoys and amerous as I am. si courtoys <i>Amoureux</i> , comme moy.
25	4	21	Ye must bowe, nedes ;— Ployer vous convient votre orgueil que refuse les Amans et dechasse ; ou il vous convient changer la beaulté de vostre visage.
25	4	7 B.	but I preyse not you to lyve chastly, &c. mais <i>maintenant</i> je ne loue pas, &c.
26	1	7	Lady, be ye not dangerous. ne soyez <i>desdaigneuse</i> .
26	2	13	that she wyl make <i>her</i> dangerouse, quelle ne face <i>la</i> dangereuse.
26	2	15	Dangereouse made Helayne to Parys, Dangereouse <i>se fit</i> Helene à Paris
27	1	11	I oughte well thenne <i>bedwyng</i> e myn herte and love you, &c. bien dois mon cœur <i>fleschier</i> et vous aimer, &c.

NOTES TO BOOK XII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
27	1	16	Certes I shal not cōne love for I felt neū the sparkles, Certes aussi, <i>quand je mavise</i> , je ne scaurois pas aimer; car oncques n'en senty estincelles.
27	2	2	to kepe his hous and you <i>welease</i> . que l'hostel gardasse et que bien et honnorablement vous <i>aissasse</i> .
27	2	6	will and gree, The whole passage from these words to the end of the next page is supplied, whence I know not, by Caxton, no part of it being found in Colard Mansion, or any of the French editions which I have seen.
27	4	18	If ye have <i>druerye</i> of this lande. <i>se dame avez de ceste terre</i> .
28	1	8B.	A feeste and wacchyng which was <i>fayre</i> after the <i>lytil peple</i> that were therein, <i>eut veille et belle feste selon le pou de gens</i> quil y avoit.
29	3	11B.	Eustace, whyche of Achilles maketh mention, Is this Eustathius?
30	2	3B.	but it shold be x yere <i>after hole</i> and after the warre shold be achieved, &c. <i>mais atant que ce avenist, passeroient dix ans entiers ou plus, et puis seroit la guerre achevee, &c. &c.</i>
30	4	8B.	He that sholde sacrefye her made <i>to doo of her clothes</i> upon the <i>water</i> , &c. <i>Celui qui la deust sacrifier la fit, sur l'autel desvetir.</i>
31	2	11	wel wryteth Geffery Chaucer, &c. This passage is an interpolation of Caxton's.
31	3	4	Of this bataylle trete and wryte diūse auctours, &c. Here is a variation from Mansion, whose remarks upon the Histories of the Trojan war are thus expressed: <i>Le Clerc de Saint Mor, qui de cette hystoire grande matiere traicte (de Dare et de Frigie ne me vueil entremettre) car il le translata moult bien, et raison y a; car bon Clerc estoit et courtois Rethoricien, et moult fut son histoire bien faicte; mais non pour quant, sauve sa reverence, il ne dist pas en tous lieux verité; et folie fist quant il blasma chose que Omere feist, ne traitast chose que de verité ne sceust; car trop fist Omere aprisier: mais il parla par metaphore; Pour ce le Clere, qui</i>

NOTES TO BOOK XII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
			n'entendoit quil vouloit dire, il lui regarda sa matiere ; mais les Grecs et ceulx qui oncques en latin ne traicterent riens de ceste histoire, tesmoignent icelle estre vraye ainsi comme par Omere fut traicté, et celui qui son grec translata. mais Daire de ce fist et compassa son histoire. <i>Benoist</i> est celui qui de riens nest contraire a lui, car lun et lautre ay leu ; fors tant que plus prolixement raconte Daire le demenement, les cours, les assemblees, les batailles et les estours qui furent par devant Troyes que ne fait Omere. Ne scay que plus vous en diroye, mais qui lun et lautre orra, si croye le quel quil vouldra.
33	3	15	brente his <i>blonke, heeris</i> . (dele the comma.) lui ardit ses <i>blons cheveulx</i> .
33	3	1B. a	Peel to the throte. <i>un aigu pel</i> parmi la gorge. See Roquefort Glossaire au mot <i>pel</i> .
34	1	3	of a <i>Rud</i> montayne. dun <i>roit</i> mont.
35	4	5	the Batailles of the <i>Phyllystyns</i> . Les batailles de <i>Philisteus</i> .
37	3	11	In this Sheld was also pourtrayed and figured. The description of these nine figures, considerably abbreviated from the work of Walleys, forms part of the prefatory matter of Mansion ; who, in the description of the shield, briefly tells us : “ En iceluy escu estoient figurez, par distinction et ordonnance, neuf personnages et ymages des dieux payens, moult noblement ; assavoir Saturnus et <i>tous les autres</i> comme ils sont figurez au commencement de ce livre.” Caxton's descriptions again vary from those of Mansion, and these variations may in some measure account for the want of an exact correspondence of the descriptions with the wood cuts of Mansion.
39	2	1	Achylles <i>defowled</i> em moche. Moult les <i>defoula</i> Achilles. See Roquefort Gloss. au mot.
40	1	4	And bewepete hys deth, <i>Affin</i> quil pleurast sa mort.
41	1	7	<i>Avassheth</i> , read <i>Abassheth</i> .

NOTES TO BOOK XII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
41	2	2B.	and that their assaults might not long endure. et que longuement ne pourroient <i>les Troyens</i> leur assaulx endurer, ne soustenir.
42	4	4	Thy presumption and <i>surquydry</i> overmuch dyspleth me. Moult grantment me desplaist ta fole <i>oultreuidance</i> .
42	4	17	whan he perceyved the hatred of <i>them</i> , quand apercut la hayne <i>dentreulx</i> .

BOOK XIII.

43	2	13	Read, Here have we stryf and Contente for the Armes of Achylles?
43	2	5B.	After Grekes, dele the period.
43	4	8	in the yle of <i>Lame</i> . en l'isle de <i>Heleine</i> .
43	4	9	he prayeth and requireth, even and morowe, &c. la prie et requiert <i>le las</i> soir et matin que Dieu doinst au traistre perte selon sa deserte: <i>Dieu en veuille sa priere ouir et accomplir</i> , ainsi est droituriere!
43	4	13B.	hydd a masse of gold in a <i>pytte</i> and <i>dalf</i> it therein and <i>Palamedes</i> <i>fyll</i> therein. enfouit un masse d'or dessoubz <i>son lit</i> , &c. &c.
44	1	16	he that wold not haue socoured <i>him</i> , celluy qui <i>aultruy</i> ne voulut secourir, &c.
44	2	7	thus he overthrewe; <i>le fery</i> et <i>l'abatty</i> .
44	4	13B.	wyth this worde he dreyde; A ce mot torcha <i>son visage</i> .
45	2	14	which wel know this <i>barras</i> and whilis, qui bien cogneus ce <i>barat</i> . (<i>ruse</i> ; see <i>Roquefort Glossaire</i> .)
45	2	6B.	I conquerd <i>Thelephon</i> , &c. Je conquis <i>Telephon</i> et prins <i>Thebes</i> , et si crauventay <i>Esbon</i> parterre; si prins <i>Thenedon</i> , <i>Criseis</i> , <i>Silem</i> et la Citè <i>Apolo</i> , <i>Sciron</i> , <i>Claros</i> , <i>Lemese</i> et plusieurs autres ay faites par <i>luy</i> .
46	1	4	he <i>was</i> thenne so mōche a boster and vanter, whan he hymself fledde, <i>pas</i> ne fut homme tant beubanceux et vantant quant il mesmes s'enfuyt.

NOTES TO BOOK XIII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
46	1	14	fro that time <i>for thon</i> , read <i>forth-on</i> .
46	1	14B.	and I <i>hys</i> , after <i>hys</i> , for the comma place a period.
46	1	2B.	and I brought hym bounden, &c. <i>et lye et joyeux</i> , amenay avec moy les blancs chevaux quil avoit a Delon doné, pour celle nuit eschargaiter.
46	3	7B.	Phylotetes whych is in <i>Lame</i> . lequel est en <i>la mer</i> .
46	3	2B.	by the yefte that he hath had. pour le <i>repos</i> quil a eu.
47	2	5B.	He was so sore hurte, &c. tant en fut blessé quon ne l'en pourroit tirer hors; mais <i>la roideur</i> du sang len tira.
47	3	5	and <i>smelleth only of complaynte</i> . This conceit, generated perhaps out of the <i>illa querela</i> of Ovid, is not in any of the French versions.
47	3	13B.	I can no more saye, &c. Here Caxton speaks for himself. Mansion observes: Je ne scay que plus detrieroye pour descripre toute la bataille. Par Guy de Colombnes et par Benoit hystorien en peut on scavoir toute la maniere, &c. &c.
47	4	6	whyche newly was peupled, &c. qui <i>nagueres</i> estoit peuplee et plaine de tous biens et ores, &c. &c.
47	4	8	<i>Athanas</i> the son of Hector. <i>Ascanius</i> le fils d'Hector.
48	1	3	A ffre and trewe noryce of Troye. une <i>franche</i> , loiale et bonne nourice troyenne.
48	3	3	ffor more ought dysplese her the lyf of <i>him that bryngeth me to this ende</i> , than my deth. car plus luy doit sa vie desplaire que ma mort, <i>qui me maine a chief de tous maulx</i> .
49	1	15B.	ffor <i>benewrte</i> and honour laste her not longe. a qui honneur et <i>bieneureté</i> petit dura.
49	2	15	but defowleth my <i>porteure</i> deed or quyke. <i>None</i> remayneth. encores ne se peut il saouler <i>daffoler</i> ma <i>poictrine</i> mort ou vif, riens ne luy eschappe.

NOTES TO BOOK XIII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
50	4	6 B.	As he that <i>macched</i> unto the Trojans. Comme celui qui aux Troyens <i>marcissoit</i> , (<i>être contigu.</i>) See Roquefort, word <i>Marchier</i> .
50	4	3 B.	The two <i>tysons</i> , &c. les deux <i>throsnes</i> , &c.
51	1	10 B.	Phebus made hym <i>certayn</i> a devyne. Phebus le fist <i>augurier</i> devin.
51	2	1	They myghte not haue stryven ayenst hem, &c. Contenter ne le peus par nulle maniere; pour quoy je les luy eusse baillie, quant elles s'enfuyèrent, &c.
51	2	4	in <i>Boehe</i> . en <i>Boecie</i> .
51	2	8	And thus <i>they</i> could not stryve ayenst them by bataylle, &c. et ainsi ne pouvoit <i>mon fils</i> contre eulx estriver par bataille; par paour fut lors amystie vaincue.
51	2	14	<i>Phebe</i> , fader, socoure us! O <i>Helio</i> , nostre Pere, secourez nous.
51	3	8	To Ylon, that was called Ascanyus, a <i>turquoys</i> . et a Ylion, quon dit Ascanius, <i>ung Arc et ung Carquois</i> .
51	3	17	many a <i>fyre</i> and many a byere. maintes <i>histoires</i> et mainte biere.
52	1	9	where is supposed that the Sones of Molosse were destroyed by <i>fyre brenynge</i> . ou on <i>cuyda</i> par trayson destruire les fils Mollossé en feu ardent.
52	4	3	that <i>displeseth</i> the souverayns. que <i>desprisoit</i> les souverains.
52	4	11	he set not by his <i>Croustes</i> , &c. <i>Crouste</i> , (Caverne, souterrain, &c.) Roquefort Glossaire.
52	4	16	clensyd his <i>cruel</i> face. fardoit sa <i>crueuse</i> face.
52	4	9 B.	And espye for to destroye. Here is wanting some version of the following passage of Mansion: Lors survint, nageant par la mer, le divin Telephus et sapprocha du terrible Polyphemus, auquel il dit. Toy, combien que tu ne ayes que ung oeil au milieu du front, toutefois viendra Ulixes briefuement qui le t'emblera; et demoureras sans

NOTES TO BOOK XIII.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
			lumiere. de ces Paroles commença Poliphemus a rire, et tint a mensonge tout ce que le Divin luy avoit dit ; puis par courroux dit a Telephus, fol Divin, &c. &c.
53	1	16	Ha, body more swete and traytis than <i>eū was borne of moder!</i> ha corps plus souef et traitis <i>de Oestres de mer!</i>
54	1	5	He hade the body grete and <i>peert.</i> Il eut le corps grant et <i>apert.</i>

BOOK XIV.

55	1	11	That is to wete of <i>Ancone</i> and of <i>Cecyle.</i> Entre <i>Ausone</i> et <i>Cecylle.</i>
55	3	12B.	And incontynent she becam, &c. e incontinent <i>y vindrent monstres Canins aboians</i> q̄ la lencloirent et pourprindrent par la force du venin.
55	3	8B.	She wyst not fro whens <i>this monstrous thyng</i> cam. Elle ne savoit dont <i>ces monstres</i> venoient.
56	1	13B.	I am dishonoured <i>chatyve</i> , &c. Suis deshonouree, <i>chetivé.</i> (See Roquefort Glossaire.)
56	1	6B.	And am <i>poure</i> for his love. Et suis <i>embrasée</i> pour son amour.
56	2	7B.	he looveth better to goo by the see <i>folyly.</i> aller par la mer <i>vaucrant.</i> (See Roquefort, <i>Vaucrer.</i>)
56	3	3B.	Sith that she cam fro <i>Thyr</i> , wher she was borne, <i>this Quene</i> had <i>wrongfully disheryted her brother and seignoryed on hym.</i> Puis que <i>de Thyr</i> , dont elle estoit née et royne, <i>son frere</i> l'avoit à tort <i>deshéritée et Seigneur</i> s'en estoit fait.
56	4	7B.	They <i>barbette</i> with gronyng voys. ils <i>barbettent</i> à voix enrouée. (See Roquefort, <i>Barbeloter.</i>)
57	1	12B.	so good a guyde ne <i>remayne</i> not with them. <i>se bon Ducteur</i> ne <i>les ramaine.</i>
57	4	8B.	And how <i>he myghte suffre the peple</i> of <i>Troye</i> and into what <i>londe</i> <i>he</i> entended to goo. et comment <i>les gens Troyennes</i> ne le pouvoient souffrir et en quelle terre <i>ils tendoient.</i>

NOTES TO BOOK XIV.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
57	4	1 B.	I am more holden to my frende Eneas & more I complayne him than <i>my propre fader.</i> Se plus ne suis tenu à mon amy Enee et se plus ne le plains que <i>mon propre corps.</i>
58	4	12 B.	Saylling fro this londe <i>al so ferre as we myghte see it.</i> Eschappasmes par mer nagans de celle terre, loing d'ici vous <i>pourriez l'isle veoir.</i>
59	1	17	An accompanied us <i>unto that</i> damoysellis. Ains nous firent feste et acompaignerent <i>jusqu à tant que</i> damoy- <i>selles, &c.</i>
59	3	12	And smote us upon the heed with the rod <i>outhward.</i> On nous frapport en la tete <i>de la mesme verge à revers.</i>
60	4	7	Whan Canens sent <i>their mayne.</i> Quant Cannes envioia <i>sa maisne.</i>
60	4	1 B.	And called it <i>Camenes.</i> si q depuis l'appellerent <i>Cannes.</i>
61	3	9 B.	ffor al we have be <i>disparblid.</i> car tous fusmes <i>disseparez.</i>
61	4	11 B.	He maye have no more despyte <i>that to speke alle evylle.</i> pis ne peut meriter qui, <i>de tous maulx, a la somme.</i>
62	1	3	<i>mervaylled herof, for they sawe hym change into such a forme.</i> <i>s'en émerveillant, se veirent muez en pareille forme.</i>
62	2	9 B.	<i>Now they be sure, and recche not of their fyrste burthe.</i> <i>Or y sont maintenant, et ne leur souvient de leur premiere nais-</i> <i>sance.</i>
62	2	1 B.	Ulixes, <i>the sone of Naryce.</i> Mansion is innocent of this perversion of Ovid's <i>Neritiæ ratis.</i>
62	3	5	Some supposed that the warre sholde <i>remayne.</i> Auccuns cuiderent que la guerre deust <i>remanoir.</i> (Remanoir, <i>cesser</i> , see Roquefort, Remaner.)
62	4	13 B.	upon the <i>Cyte of Munité</i> that renneth into the See. sur la <i>rive de Munité</i> laquelle court en la mer.
62	4	6 B.	<i>Aroused his mouth.</i> luy <i>arrousa la bouche.</i>
62	4	4 B.	called hym a God <i>deynzeyne.</i> appellerent ce Dieu <i>indigene.</i>

NOTES TO BOOK XIV.

et.	Page.	Line.	
63	1	3	After hym <i>Julius</i> hade the seynourye of alle Albe. de tout Albe eut apres <i>Silvius</i> la seignourie.
63	2	11	ffor she was ryche, and of grete <i>affayre</i> . car elle estoit riche et de grant <i>lignage</i> .
63	2	15	and bycause that she was symple <i>she doubted moche of enforçyng</i> . et pour ce q̄ simple estoit <i>se doubtoit elle que on ne l'enforçast</i> .
63	3	8 B.	And had made hys hed lyke as hit had ben of <i>kannette</i> . This passage not being in Mansion, or other early printed French version, I cannot ascertain the precise import of the word <i>kannette</i> ; it has reference no doubt either to the — pictâ redimitus tempora mitrâ, or to the ——— positis ad tempora canis of Ovid, and Mr. Douce has suggested some ingenious conjectures that it refers rather to <i>mitra</i> than to <i>canis</i> . He shews the probability that Caxton may have found, in the MS. from which he translated, some word like <i>cannette</i> used for the name of that reedlike conical form of head dress which, in those times, was occasionally worn by ladies.
63	4	12 B.	<i>She</i> shold fall to the grounde and <i>roote</i> . <i>Elle</i> cherroit à terre et <i>pourriroit</i> .
64	1	2	for such an <i>ympe</i> myghte grow of the, &c. de toy pourroit une telle <i>ente</i> naistre.
64	1	7	nor the fair <i>Delaphyte</i> . ne la pucelle <i>de la Phite</i> . nec quæ <i>Lapithæa</i> movit proelia. Ovid.
64	1	3 B.	for <i>Love</i> shold take vengeance and <i>the Godd also of it</i> . Car vengeance en retourneroit <i>a vous et les Dieux qui ne ont cure de ce</i> .
64	2	15	And prayd her humbly that she shold not <i>lete hym</i> . en luy priant humblement qui <i>nulle nuysance ne luy feist</i> .
64	3	7	I requyre of you no grete thyng, <i>but shytte my herte and take my lyf fro me</i> . grandement ne vous requiers, <i>car le cuer me serre et la langue me deffault</i> .
64	3	3	This <i>parement</i> that I have here made was ordeyned for your deduite. <i>Le separement</i> q̄ ici veul faire vous fera deduire. hæc tibi <i>serta</i> placent, crudelis et impia! Ovid.

NOTES TO BOOK XIV.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
64	3	15	And his legges to <i>stride like an a dore opened.</i> <i>et regiva des pieds tellement que l'huis ouvrit.</i>
65	1	12	Here is wanting, through negligence probably of Caxton's transcriber, his version of the following passage of Mansion : <i>Ainsi voulut Juno merueilleusement concevoir ung fils sans charnelle semence du Pere; si conceut par l'odeur, &c.</i>
65	1	7 B.	After the word <i>Shadowe</i> , place a comma instead of the period.
65	2	17	<i>til</i> they were stronge and vigorous ynough. <i>car ils devindrent fors et vigoureux.</i>
65	2	12 B.	They slewe Amulius <i>whom he had supposed to have been deed.</i> <i>si occirent Amulius qui lescuida livrer à la mort.</i>
65	2	6 B.	so lowe that a <i>Maid</i> myghte wel goo over it. <i>mais si bas estoient que bien les tressailloit ung homme.</i>
65	3	11	whom he <i>receyved</i> with his mayne. <i>lesquels avec sa maisnie il retenoit.</i>
65	4	9	each beryng on his lyfte sid a riche <i>queyntise.</i> <i>chacun portoit a sa senestre une riche Cointise, que celle convoita.</i>
66	1	15	for <i>tho</i> some hade of them children lyvyng and others hade conceyved. <i>car ja avoient les aucunes enfans vifs, et les aultres avoient conçeus.</i>
66	2	2 B.	<i>Yf it plese</i> , the promesse must be holden. <i>si te prie que ma promesse soit ores tenue.</i>
66	3	6	of whyche the tymons were <i>sparkling.</i> <i>dont les timons estoient sanglans.</i>

BOOK XV.

67	1	11 B.	that he <i>that</i> had conquered, read that he <i>there</i> had conquered.
67	1	6 B.	was <i>large</i> liberal and curtoys to them that demanded <i>herberowhe.</i> <i>homme preux, sage, large et Courtois. ceux qui son hostel demandoient estoient courtoisement hostelez et receus.</i>
67	2	12	upon the rivir of <i>Soyre.</i> <i>sur la riviere de Soyre.</i> <i>— lapidosas Æsaris undas. (Ovid.)</i> <i>e</i>

NOTES TO BOOK XV.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
67	3	4	And also wytnessis ayenst hym knowlegyd, &c. Et aussi, sans contre lui tesmoigner, il cogneut et confessa quanqs il avoit empesé de faire. Crimenque patet sine teste probatum. Ovid.
7	3	13	for ther shold a certayn nombre of black and whyte cayllaux ben put in a potte, &c. car blans cailloux et noirs y avoit en ung pot par nombre, et quant ce venoit que on les tiroit dehors, se cestui estoit a tort condampné pour qui on le faisoit, les noirs cailloux prenoient blanche couleur, et par contraire les blans prenoient couleur noire.
67	4	1	fond the heed of the ryver of Estree. trouva le chief du fleuve de hestrée. Invenit Æsarei fatalia fluminis ora. Ovid. This was evyl a pressure to make such meprision. Cest trop mauvaise apressure de faire telle mesprison. Apressure (coutume, habitude. See Roquefort.)
68	2	2B.	The vautees terryen, read, the vanytees terryen.
69	2	8	The erthe amenueth himself. La terre se amoindrist.
69	2	17	Ther is nothyng in al the world, but it varyeth and appareth ffirst. qui ne se varie et aultre n'apere que premierement n'aparoit.
69	2	5B.	This is lighte to prove. C'est legiere chose à prouver.
69	4	14	shall have in his heer the colour of gold or of laton. sa chevelure auroit couleur d'or ou de laiton.
70	1	7	now ben they fermly - - - withoute meving or wave or for wynde. for the first or read for. Ores sont assizes, sans elles mouvoir.
70	2	3	Papillons ben formed of kowles. Papillons se fourment de chenilles.
70	2	15	After egge, put a note of interrogation.
70	3	1	Ther is a serpent called Gena, &c. en la cité ung serpent est engendré, &c.
70	3	18	O! aryse up, a newe Rome, &c. Or se lieve une nouvelle Rome.

NOTES TO BOOK XV.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
70	3	12 B.	As God, the sorceresses & devyns haue prophecycd si comme dient les auguriens et Devins. - - - sic dicere vates faticinasque ferunt sortes. (Ovid.)
70	4	6	berying the Goddis by whom he entryd the fyre. aportant avec luy les Dieux quil avoit tiré du feu.
70	4	10 B.	now thenne, it is not afferant that man, &c. or n'est dont chose appartenant que l'homme, &c.
71	1	9 B.	and fledde, there as man & woman knewe not, into the vale of Aries. - - - - urbe relicta. Vallis Aricinæ densis latet abdita sylvis. Ovid.
71	1	3 B.	that she wold withdrawe her fro so grete. qu'elle se devoit de si grant dueil retraire.
71	2	12	and mystrowed his son. si mescreut son fils à tort.
71	3	3 B.	and am one of the Goddes of the new'rest. et suis, de Dames Dieux, l'un des moindres. de Disque minoribus unus Numine sub dominæ. (Ovid.)
71	4	8 B.	for Cyprus read Cippius. (Cippus, Ovid.)
72	1	12 B.	Notwstondyng he dyde do com thider out of Rome the senate, &c. nonobstant fit il venir et assembler le senat.
72	2	3	In such wyse as wynd doth ayenst busynes, or the see betyng against a roche. comme se ce fussent vens ou buisines hurtant en mer contre roches (buisines, i. e. Trompettes).
72	4	13 B.	the gode, in forme of a serpent, put hymself and restyd betwene two crestis, &c. Le Dieu, en forme de serpent se mist et arresta entre eulx: Cresté estoit et sifloit, &c.
72	4	5 B.	and after sayde that he shold come & take at hys plesur whom he wold of al the companye. Puis leur dist que son plaisir estoit pour l'utilité et le bien de toute la compagnie, &c. &c.
73	1	3	and the god, in sygne of loue & of graunte, clawed his heede. Et le Dieu, en signe d'amour et d'oltroy, leur crosla la tête, (see Roquefort, Crosler.)

NOTES TO BOOK XV.

Sheet.	Page.	Line.	
73	1	15	and ther <i>gaf leve</i> to the peple. <i>conjioit</i> le peuple.
73	1	15	for of <i>Romans</i> read of <i>the Romans</i> .
73	1	1B.	of whych <i>is</i> flood is ful of deepe drenes <i>fumousous</i> , &c, (sic MS.) dont <i>le fleuve</i> est plain de parfondes cavernes <i>venimeuses</i> et de serpens, &c.
73	2	12	and the <i>Romayns</i> of the <i>Temple</i> <i>revestyd hem</i> & brought joyously, &c. et les <i>Nonnains du Temple Vesta</i> y menerent joyusement, &c.
73	3	6	ffor <i>he</i> ought wel to be, &c. &c. mais <i>Cesar</i> estoit en la cite qui sienne estoit, honoué et servi pour Dieu, et bien le devoit estre.
73	4	9B.	<i>Sowles</i> of fire apperid in the clowdes. <i>flames</i> de feu par les nuees, &c.
74	1	12B.	Brutus Cassius & <i>Cathon</i> , with theyre meyne, &c. Mansion does not bring in Cato. Brutus et Cassius, à toute leur maisnie, &c.
74	2	13	Cesar for whom thou, my doughter, are <i>com</i> &c. Cesar pour qui tu, <i>Venus</i> ma fille, te <i>traveilles</i> , &c.
74	2	10B.	and he shal do <i>shethe</i> so moch blood, &c. et si fera tant <i>esandre</i> de sang
74	3	4	and shal gouverne by good <i>mans</i> al peple. et mettre tout son entendement à les endoctriner en <i>bonnes meurs</i> .
75	1	2B.	but the <i>Romayns</i> hated moch hys domynaçon & his <i>danger</i> . les <i>Romains</i> hayrent molt sa dominacion et son <i>dangier</i> . (see Roquef. Dangier.)
75	3	5	for <i>Augustus</i> had seen <i>hym</i> , &c. &c. car <i>il</i> avoit veu <i>Auguste</i> , &c.

LONDON :

FROM THE *Shakspeare Press*, BY
WILLIAM BULMER AND CO. CLEVELAND-ROW,
ST. JAMES'S.

1819.



